AA000317778 9
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

nia

MDCCCXCVIII

THE LIBRARY
OF
SANTA BARBARA
COLLEGE OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA

PRESENTED BY

MRS. MACKINLEY HELM

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/memoirsofjohneve03evel

MEMOIRS

OF

JOHN EVELYN, ESQ. F.R.S.

AUTHOR OF THE "SYLVA," &c. &c.

COMPRISING HIS DIARY, FROM 1641 TO 1705-6,

AND A SELECTION OF HIS FAMILIAR LETTERS.

TO WHICH IS SUBJOINED,

The Private Correspondence

BETWEEN

KING CHARLES I. AND SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS;

ALSO BETWEEN

SIR EDWARD HYDE, AFTERWARDS EARL OF CLARENDON,

AND SIR RICHARD BROWNE,

AMBASSADOR TO THE COURT OF FRANCE, IN THE TIME OF KING CHARLES I. AND THE USURPATION.

EDITED FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.

BY WILLIAM BRAY, ESQ. F.A.S.

A NEW EDITION, IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1827.

PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
SANTA BARBARA

DA
447
E9 A2
1827
v.3

DIARY;

FROM 1679 TO 1705-6.

DIARY.

1678-9. 15 Jan. I WENT with my Lady Sunderland to Chelsey, and din'd with the Countesse of Bristol [her mother] in the greate house, formerly the Duke of Buckingham's, a spacious and excellent place for the extent of ground and situation in a good aire.* The house is large, but ill contriv'd, tho' my Lord of Bristol, who purchas'd it after he sold Wimbledon to my Lord Treasurer, expended much money on it. There were divers pictures of Titian and Vandyke, and some of Bassano, very

* This mansion stood at the north end of Beaufort Row, extending westward about one hundred yards from the water side. It was originally called Buckingham House, but in January, 1682, was sold by Lady Anne Russell, daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, to Henry Marquis of Worcester, created Duke of Beaufort in the same year; after whom it was known by the title of Beaufort House. It continued to be the residence of that noble family till about the year 1720, when, having stood empty for several years, it was purchased by Sir Hans Sloane in 1738, and was pulled down in 1740.—Faulkner's Hist. of Chelsea.

excellent, especialy an Adonis and Venus, a Duke of Venice, a Butcher in his shambles selling meate to a Swisse; and of Van-Dyke, my Lord of Bristol's picture, with the Earl of Bedford's at length, in the same table. There was in the garden a rare collection of orange-trees, of which she was pleas'd to bestow some upon me.

16. I supp'd this night with Mr. Secretary at one Mr. Houblon's, a French merchant, who had his house furnish'd *en Prince*, and gave us a splendid entertainment.

25. The Long Parliament, which had sat ever since the Restauration, was dissolv'd by persuasion of the Lord Tress^r^, tho' divers of them were believ'd to be his pensioners. At this all the politicians were at a stand, they being very eager in pursuite of the late plot of the Papists.

30. Dr. Cudworth preached before the King at White-hall, on 2 Timothy, ch. 3. v. 5. reckoning up the perils of y^e^ last times, in which, amongst other wickednesse, treasons should be one of the greatest, applying it to the occasion, as committed under a forme of reformation and godlinesse; concluding that the prophesy did intend more particularly the present age, as one of the last times; the sinns there enumerated, more aboundantly reigning than ever.

2 Feb. Dr. Durell, Dean of Windsor, preach'd to the Household at White-hall, on 1 Cor. ch. 16.

v. 22; he read y^e^ whole sermon out of his notes, which I had never before seene a Frenchman do, he being of Jersey, and bred at Paris.

4. Dr. Pierce, Deane of Salisbury, preached on 1 John, ch. 4. v. 1, "Try the Spirits, there being so many delusorie ones gone forth of late into the world;" he invcied against the pernicious doctrines of Mr. Hobbes.

My Brother Evelyn was now chosen Knight for y^e^ County of Surrey, carrying it against my Lord Longford and S^r^ Adam Brown of Betchworth Castle. The country coming in to give him their suffrages were so many, that I believe they eate and dranke him out neere £2,000, by a most abominable costome.

1 April. My friend Mr. Godolphin was now made one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and of the Privy Council.

4. The Bp. of Gloucester preach'd, in a manner very like Bishop Andrews, full of divisions, and scholastical, and that with much quicknesse. The holy communion followed.

20. Easter day. Our vicar preached exceeding well on 1 Cor. ch. 5 and v. 7. The holy communion followed, at which I and my Daughter Mary (now about 14 yeares old) received for the first time. The Lord Jesus continue his grace unto her, and improve this blessed beginning.

24. The Duke of York, voted against by the

Commons for his recusancy, went over to Flanders, which made much discourse.

4 June. I din'd with Mr. Pepys in the Tower, he having ben committed by y^e^ House of Commons for misdemeanors in the Admiralty when he was Secretary: I believe he was unjustly charg'd.* Here I saluted my Lords Stafford and Petre, who were committed for the Popish plot.

7. I saw the magnificent cavalcade and entry of the Portugal Ambassador.

17. I was godfather to a sonn of Sir Christ^r^ Wren, Surveyor of his Ma^ty^s buildings, that most excellent and learned person, with S^r^ William Fermor, and my Lady Viscountesse Newport, wife of the Treasurer of the Household.

Thence to Chelsey, to S^r^ Stephen Fox, and my lady, in order to the purchase of the Countesse of Bristol's house there, which she desir'd me to procure a chapman for.

19. I din'd at S^r^ Rob^t^ Clayton's with S^r^ Rob^t^ Viner, the greate banquer.

22. There were now divers jesuites executed about the plot, and a rebellion in Scotland of the

---

* Mr. Pepys was concerned in a contested election in 1684, and his opponent accused him of being a Papist, which the House of Commons inquired into, but without finding any proof. By Grey's Debates it appears that he was accused of having sent information to the French court of the state of the English navy. Most incredible!

phanatics, so that there was a sad prospect of public affairs.

25. The new Commissioners of the Admiralty came to visite me, viz. S^r^ Hen. Capell, brother to the Earle of Essex, Mr. Finch, eldest son to the Lord Chancellor, Sir Humph. Winch, S^r^ Tho. Meeres, Mr. Hales, with some of y^e^ Commissioners of the Navy. I went with them to London.

1 July. I din'd at S^r^ William Godolphin's, and with that learned gentleman went to take y^e^ aire in Hyde Park, where was a glorious *cortege*.

3. Sending a piece of venison to Mr. Pepys, still a prisoner, I went and din'd with him.

6. Now were there papers, speeches, and libels, publiqly cried in the streetes against y^e^ Dukes of York and Lauderdale, &c. obnoxious to the Parliament, with too much and indeede too shameful a liberty; but y^e^ people and Parliament had gotten head by reason of the vices of the greate ones.

There was now brought up to London a child, son of one Mr. Wotton,* formerly amanuensis to

* The Rev. Henry Wotton, minister of Wrentham, in Suffolk. This son was afterwards the celebrated Wm. Wotton, the friend and defender of Dr. Bentley, and the antagonist of Sir William Temple in the great Controversy about Antient and Modern Learning. His early and extraordinary proficiency in letters and general knowledge of every kind, was commemorated by his father in a pamphlet "On y^e^ Education of Children," addressed to King Charles II. and re-printed in 1753, with the attestations of several learned men who had examined

Dr. Andrews, Bishop of Winton, who both read and perfectly understood Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Arabic, Syriac, and most of the modern languages ;

---

him, to the truth of his uncommon abilities and wonderful acquisitions in the different languages, both antient and modern; yet it is remarkable those eminent qualifications did not advance him in the line of his profession beyond a Fellowship at Cambridge and a country parsonage, viz. Milton, in Buckinghamshire, which was given him by the Earl of Nottingham, to whom he had been chaplain. Sir Philip Skippon, who lived at Wrentham in Suffolk, in a letter to Mr. John Ray, Sept. 18, 1671, writes: "I shall somewhat surprize you with what I have seen in a little boy, Wm Wotton, 5 years old last month, son of Mr. Wotton, minister of this parish, who hath instructed his child within the last 3 qrs of a year in the reading the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, wch he can read almost as well as English, and that tongue he could read at four years and three months old, as well as most lads of twice his age." Sir Philip left a draft of a longer letter to Mr. Ray, in which he adds, "He is not yet able to parse any language, but what he performs in turning the 3 learned tongues into English, is done by strength of memory, so that he is ready to mistake when some words of different signification have near the same sound. His father hath taught him by no rules, but only uses his memory in remembering words."—He was admitted of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, April 1676, some months before he was 10 years old. He took the degree of B. A. when only 12 years and 5 months old. Dr. Burnet, Bp. of Sarum, recommended him to Dr. Lloyd, Bp. of St. Asaph, who took him as an assistant in making a catalogue of his books, and carried him to St. Asaph, and gave him the sinecure of Llandrillo in Denbighshire. He suffered from the satirical pen of Swift; but this is no wonder, as he had spoken of the Tale of a Tub as a profane

disputed in divinity, law, and all the sciences; was skilful in history both ecclesiastical and profane; in politics; in a word, so universally and solidly learned at 11 yeares of age, that he was looked on as a miracle. Dr. Lloyd, one of the most deepe learned divines of this nation in all sorts of literature, with Dr. Burnet, who had severely examin'd him, came away astonish'd, and they told me they did not believe there had the like appear'd in the world. He had onely ben instructed by his father, who being himselfe a learned person, confess'd that his sonn knew all that he himselfe knew. But what was more admirable than his vast memory was his judgment and invention, he being tried with divers hard questions, which requir'd maturity of thought and experience. He was also dextrous in chronology, antiquities, mathematics. In sum, an *intellectus universalis*, beyond all that we reade of Picus Mirandula, and other precoce witts, and yet withall a very humble child.

14. I went to see how things stood at Parson's Green, my lady Viscountesse Mordaunt (now sick in Paris, whither she went for health) having made

---

piece of ribaldry. He compiled Memoirs of the Cathedral Churches of St. David and St. Asaph, which Browne Willis published. When very young, he remembered almost the whole of any discourse he had heard, and repeated to Bp. Lloyd one of his own sermons. He died in 1726, aged 61, and was buried at Buxted in Sussex.

me a trustee for her children, an office I could not refuse to this most excellent, pious, and virtuous lady, my long acquaintance.

15. I din'd with Mr. Sidney Godolphin, now one of the Lords Commiss^{rs} of y^{e} Treasury.

18. I went early to the Old Bailey Sessions-house, to the famous trial of Sir George Wakeman, one of the Queene's physitians, and three Benedictine monks;* the first (whom I was well acquainted with, and take to be a worthy gentleman abhorring such a fact) for intending to poison the King; the others, as accomplices to carry on the plott, to subvert the government and introduce Popery. The Bench was crowded with y^{e} Judges, Lord Maior, Justices, and innumerable spectators. The cheife accusers, Dr. Oates (as he call'd himselfe), and one Bedlow, a man of inferior note. Their testimonys were not so pregnant, and I feare much of it from hearsay, but swearing positively to some particulars, which drew suspicion upon their truth; nor did circumstances so agree as to give either the Bench or Jury so entire satisfaction as was expected. After therefore a long and tedious tryal of 9 houres, the Jury brought them in not guilty, to the extraordinary triumph of the Papists, and without sufficient disadvantage and reflections on witnesses, especialy Oates and Bedlow. This was

* William Marshal, William Rumley, and James Corker.—See State Trials, fol. vol. II. p. 918.

a happy day for the Lords in the Tower, who expecting their triall, had this gon against the prisoners at y^e^ bar, would all have ben in the utmost hazard. For my part, I looke on Oates as a vain insolent man, puff'd up with the favour of the Commons for having discover'd something realy true, more especialy as detecting the dangerous intrigue of Coleman, prov'd out of his owne letters, and of a generall designe which the Jesuited party of the Papists ever had, and still have, to ruine the Church of England; but that he was trusted with those greate secrets he pretended, or had any solid ground for what he accus'd divers noblemen of, I have many reasons to induce my contrary beliefe. That among so many commissions as he affirm'd to have deliver'd to them from P. Oliva* and the Pope, he who made no scruple of opening all other papers, letters, and seacrets, should not only not open any of those pretended commissions, but not so much as take any copy or witnesse of any one of them, is almost miraculous. But the Commons (some leading persons I meane of them) had so exalted him, that they tooke all he said for gospell, and without more ado ruin'd all whom he nam'd to be conspirators; nor did he spare whoever came in his way. But indeede the murder of S^r^ Edm. Godfrey, suspected to have ben compass'd by the Jesuite

* Padrè Oliva, General of the Order of Jesuits.

party for his intimacy with Coleman (a buisy person whom I also knew), and the fear they had that he was able to have discover'd things to their prejudice, did so exasperate not only the Commons but all the nation, that much of these sharpnesses against the more honest Roman Catholics who liv'd peaceably, is to be imputed to that horrid fact.

The Sessions ended, I din'd or rather supp'd (so late it was) with the Judges* in the large roome annex'd to y^e^ place, and so return'd home. Tho' it was not my costome or delight to be often present at any capital trials, we having them commonly so exactly publish'd by those who take them in short-hand, yet I was inclin'd to be at this signal one, that by the ocular view of the carriages and other circumstances of the managers and parties concerned, I might informe myselfe, and regulate my opinion of a cause that had so alarm'd y^e^ whole nation.

22 July. Din'd at Clapham at S^r^ D. Gauden's; went thence with him to Windsor, to assist him in a business with his Ma^ty^. I lay that night at Eton College, the Provost's lodgings (Dr. Craddock), where I was courteously entertained.

23. To Court: after dinner I visited that excellent painter Verrio, whose works in *fresca* in the

* The Judges were, Lord Chief Justice North, Mr. Justice Atkins, Mr. Justice Windham, Mr. Justice Pemberton, Mr. Justice Dolben.

King's palace at Windsor will celebrate his name as long as those walls last. He shew'd us his pretty garden, choice flowers, and curiosities, he himselfe being a skilfull gardener.

I went to Clifden, that stupendous natural rock, wood, and prospect, of y^e^ Duke of Buckingham's,* buildings of extraordinary expence. The grotts in y^e^ chalky rock are pretty: 'tis a romantic object, and the place altogether answers the most poetical description that can be made of solitude, precipice, prospect, or whatever can contribute to a thing so very like their imaginations. The stande, somewhat like Frascati as to its front, and on y^e^ platform, is a circular view to y^e^ utmost verge of y^e^ horizon, which with the serpenting of the Thames is admirable. The staire case is for its materials singular; the cloisters, descents, gardens, and avenue thro' the wood, august and stately, but the land all about wretchedly barren, and producing nothing but ferne. Indeede, as I told his Ma^ty^ that evening (asking me how I lik'd Clifden) without flattery, that it did not please me so well as Windsor for the prospect and park, which is without compare, there being but one only opening, and that narrow, which

* ——————— Cliefden's proud alcove,
The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and Love. POPE.
The Countess of Shrewsbury, whose husband having challenged the Duke, she is said to have held the horse of the latter in the habit of a page whilst they fought.

led one to any variety, whereas that of Windsor is every where greate and unconfin'd.

Returning I call'd at my cousin Evelyn's, who has a very pretty seate in the forest, 2 miles behither Clifden, on a flat, with gardens exquisitely kept, tho' large, and the house a stanch good old building, and what was singular, some of the roomes floor'd dove-tail-wise without a nail, exactly close. One of the closetts is parquetted with plaine deale, set in diamond, exceeding stanch and pretty.

7 Aug. Dined at the Sheriffs, when, the Company of Drapers and their wives being invited, there was a sumptuous entertainment according to the formes of the citty, with musiq, &c. comparable to any Prince's service in Europ.

8. I went this morning to shew my Lord Chamberlaine, his Lady, and the Dutchesse of Grafton, the incomparable work of Mr. Gibbons the carver, whom I first recommended to his Ma^ty^, his house being furnish'd like a cabinet, not onely with his owne work, but divers excellent paintings of y^e^ best hands. Thence to Sir Stephen Fox's, where we spent the day.

31. After evening service to see a neighbour, one Mr. Bohun, related to my Sonn's late tutor of that name, a rich Spanish merchant, living in a neate place, which he has adorned with many curiosities, especialy severall carvings of Mr. Gibbons, and some pictures by Streeter.

13 Sept. To Windsor, to congratulate his Ma^ty^ on his recovery; I kiss'd the Duke's hand now lately return'd from Flanders to visite his brother the King, on which there were various bold and foolish discourses, the Duke of Monmouth being sent away.

19. My Lord Sunderland, one of the principal Secretaries of State, invited me to dinner, where was the King's natural sonn, the Earle of Plymouth, the Earle of Shrewsbury, E. of Essex, E. of Mulgrave, Mr. Hyde, and Mr. Godolphin. After dinner I went to prayers at Eton, and visited Mr. Hen. Godolphin, fellow there, and Dr. Cradock.

25. Mr. Slingsby and Sig^r^ Verrio came to dine with me, to whom I gave China oranges off my owne trees, as good, I think, as were ever eaten.

6 Oct. A very wet and sickly season.

23. Dined at my L^d^ Chamberlaine's, the King being now newly returned from his New-market recreations.

4 Nov. Din'd at the Lord Maior's, and in the evening went to y^e^ funerall of my pious, dear, and ancient learned friend, Dr. Jasper Needham, who was buried at St. Bride's church. He was a true and holy Christian, and one who lov'd me with greate affection. Dr. Dove preached with an eulogie due to his memory. I lost in this person one of my dearest remaining sincere friends.

5. I was invited to dine at my Lord Tiviotdale's,

a Scotch Earle, a learned and knowing nobleman. We afterwards went to see Mr. Mountague's new palace neere Bloomsbery, built by our curator Mr. Hooke, somewhat after the French; it was most nobly furnish'd, and a fine, but too much expos'd garden.*

6. Din'd at the Countesse of Sunderland's, and was this evening at the re-marriage † of the Dutchesse of Grafton to the Duke (his Majesty's natural sonn) she being now 12 years old. The ceremonie was perform'd in my Lord Chamberlaine's (her father's) lodgings at White-hall by y^e^ Bishop of Rochester, his Ma^ty^ being present. A sudden and unexpected thing, when every body believ'd the first marriage would have come to nothing; but the measure being determin'd, I was privately invited by my Lady, her mother, to be present. I confesse I could give her little joy, and so I plainely told her, but she said the King would have it so, and there was no going back. This sweetest, hopefullest, most beautifull child, and most vertuous too, was sacrific'd to a boy that had ben rudely bred, without any thing to encourage them but his Ma^ty's^ pleasure. I pray God the sweete child find it to her advantage, who, if my augury deceive me not, will in few years be such a paragon as were fit to make the wife of the greatest Prince in Europe. I

* This is now the British Museum. See under the year 1683, Oct.

† See vol. II. p. 372.

staied supper, where his Ma^ty^ sate betweene the Dutchesse Cleaveland (the mother of y^e^ Duke of Grafton) and the sweete Dutchesse the bride; there were several greate persons and ladies, without pomp. My love to my Lord Arlington's family and the sweete child made me behold all this with regret, tho' as the Duke of Grafton affects the sea, to which I find his father intends to use him, he may emerge a plaine, usefull, and robust officer, and were he polish'd, a tolerable person, for he is exceeding handsome, by far surpassing any of the King's other naturall issue.

8 Nov. At Sir Stephen Fox's, and was agreeing for the Countesse of Bristol's house at Chelsey, within £500.

18. I din'd at my Lord Maior's [Sir Rob^t^ Clayton], being desir'd by the Countesse of Sunderland to carry her thither on a solemn day, that she might see the pomp and ceremonie of this Prince of Citizens, there never having ben any, who, for y^e^ stateliness of his palace, prodigious feasting, and magnificence, exceeded him. This Lord Maior's acquaintance had ben from the time of his being apprentice to one Mr. Abbot, his uncle,* who being a scrivener, and an honest worthy man, one who was condemn'd to die at the beginning of the troubles 40 years past, as concern'd in the commis-

* See vol. II. p. 435, note.

sion of array for K. Charles I. had escap'd with his life; I often us'd his assistance in money matters. Rob[t] Clayton, then a boy, his nephew, became after his uncle Abbot's death, so prodigiously rich and opulent, that he was reckon'd one of the wealthiest citizens. He married a free-hearted woman, who became his hospitable disposition, and having no children, with the accession of his partner and fellow apprentice,* who also left him his estate, he grew excessively rich. He was a discreete magistrate, and tho' envied, I think without much cause. Some believ'd him guilty of hard dealing, especialy with the Duke of Buckingham, much of whose estate he had swallow'd, but I never saw any ill by him, considering the trade he was of. The reputation and known integrity of his uncle Abbot brought all the royal party to him, by which he got not onely greate credit, but vast wealth, so as he pass'd this office with infinite magnificence and honour.

20 Nov. I din'd with Mr. Slingsby, Master of the Mint, with my Wife, invited to heare musiq, which was exquisitely perform'd by foure of the most renown'd masters; Du Prue, a Frenchman, on y[e] lute; Sign[r] Bartholomeo, an Italian, on the harpsichord; Nicolao on the violin; but above all for its sweetnesse and novelty, the *viol d'amore* of

* Mr. Morris.

5 wyre-strings plaid on with a bow, being but an ordinary violin, play'd on lyre way by a German. There was also a flute douce, now in much request for accompanying the voice. Mr. Slingsby, whose sonn and daughter play'd skilfully, had these meetings frequently in his house.

21. I din'd at my Lord Maior's to accompany my worthiest and generous friend the Earl of Ossorie; it was on a Friday, a private day, but the feast and entertainment might have become a King. Such an hospitable costume and splendid magistrature dos no city in the world shew, as I believe.

23. Dr. Allestree preach'd before the household on 11 St. Luke, v. 2. Dr. Lloyd on 28 Matt. v. 20. before the King, shewing with how little reason the Papists applied those words of our blessed Saviour to maintaine the pretended infallibility they boast of. I never heard a more Christian and excellent discourse: yet were some offended that he seemed to say the Church of Rome was a true church; but 'twas a captious mistake, for he never affirmed any thing that could be more to their reproach, and that such was the present Church of Rome, showing how much it had erred. There was not in this sermon so much as a shadow for censure, no person of all the cleargy having testified greater zeale against the errors of the Papists than this pious and most learned person. I dined at the Bishop of Rochester's, and then went to St. Paul's to heare that

greate wit Dr. Sprat, now newly succeeding Dr. Outram in the cure of St. Margaret's. His talent was a great memory, never making use of notes, a readinesse of expression in a most pure and plain style of words, full of matter, easily deliver'd.

26 Nov. I met the Earle of Clarendon with the rest of my fellow executors of y^e^ will of my late Lady Visc^sse^ Mordaunt, viz. Mr. Laurence Hyde, one of y^e^ Commiss^rs^ of the Treasury, and lately Plenipotentiary Ambassador at Nimeguen; Andrew Newport, and S^r^ Charles Wheeler, to examine and audit and dispose of this year's accompt of the estate of this excellent Lady, according to the direction of her will.

27. I went to see Sir John Stonehouse, with whom I was treating a marriage between my Sonn and his daughter-in-law.

28. Came over the Duke of Monmouth from Holland unexpectedly to his Ma^ty^, whilst the Duke of York was on his journey to Scotland, whither the King sent him to reside and governe. The bells and bonfires of the Citty at this arrival of the Duke of Monmouth publishing their joy, to the no small regret of some at Court. This Duke, whom for distinction they call'd the Protestant Duke (tho' the sonn of an abandon'd woman), y^e^ people made their idol.

4 Dec. I din'd, together with Lord Ossorie and the E. of Chesterfield, at the Portugal Ambass^rs^,

now newly come, at Cleveland House, a noble palace, too good for that infamous ..... The staire-case is sumptuous, and the gallerie and garden, but above all y^e^ costly furniture belonging to the Ambassador, especially the rich Japan cabinets, of which I think there were a dozen. There was a billiard-table, with as many more hazards as ours commonly have; the game being only to prosecute y^e^ ball till hazarded, without passing the port or touching the pin; if one miss hitting the ball every time, the game is lost, or if hazarded. Tis more difficult to hazard a ball, tho' so many, than in our table, by reason the bound is made so exactly even, and the edges not stuff'd; the balls also are bigger, and they for the most part use the sharp and small end of the billiard stick, which is shod with brasse or silver. The entertainment was exceeding civil, but besides a good olio, the dishes were trifling, hash'd and condited after their way, not at all fit for an English stomach, which is for solid meate. There was yet good fowle, but roasted to coale, nor were the sweetemeates good.

30 Dec. I went to meete S^r^ John Stonehouse, and give him a particular of the settlement on my Sonn, who now made his addresses to the young lady his daughter-in-law, daughter of Lady Stonehouse.

1679-80. 25 Jan. Dr. Cave, author of "Primitive Christianity," &c. a pious and learned man,

preached at White-hall to the household on 3 James, v. 17, concerning the duty of grace and charity.

30. I supped with Sir Stephen Fox, now made one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

19 Feb. The writings for the settling joynture and other contracts of marriage of my Sonn were finished and sealed. The lady was to bring £5000 in consideration of a settlement of £500 a yeare present maintenance, which was likewise to be her jointure, and £500 a yeare after myne and my Wife's decease. But with God's blessing it will be at the least £1000 a yeare more in few yeares. I pray God make him worthy of it, and a comfort to his excellent Mother, who deserves much from him.

21. Shrove Tuesday. My Sonn was married to Mrs. Martha Spencer, daughter to my Lady Stonehouse by a former gentleman, at St. Andrew's Holborn, by our Vicar, borrowing the church of Dr. Stillingfleet, Deane of St. Paul's, the present incumbent. We afterwards din'd at a house in Holborn; and after the solemnity and dauncing was don, they were bedded at S^r^ John Stonehouse's lodgings in Bow-streete, Covent Garden.

26. To the R. Society, where I met an Irish Bishop with his Lady, who was daughter to my worthy and pious friend Dr. Jeremy Taylor, late Bp. of Downe and Connor; they came to see the Repository. She seemed to be a knowing woman, beyond the ordinary talent of her sex.

3 March. I din'd at my Lord Mayor's in order to the meeting of my Lady Beckford, whose daughter (a rich heiresse) I had recommended to my Brother of Wotton for his only Sonn, she being the daughter of the lady by Mr. Ersfield [Eversfield], a Sussex gentleman.

16. To London, to receive £3000 of my daughter-in-law's portion, which was paid in gold.

26. The Dean of Sarum preach'd on Jerem. 45. v. 5, an hour and halfe from his common-place book of kings and greate men retiring to private situations. Scarce any thing of Scripture in it.

18 April. On the earnest invitation of the Earle of Essex I went with him to his house at Cashioberie in Hartford-shire. It was on Sunday, but going early from his house in the square of St. James, we ariv'd by ten o'clock; this he thought too late to go to church, and we had prayers in his chapell. The house is new, a plaine fabric, built by my friend Mr. Hugh May. There are divers faire and good roomes, and excellent carving by Gibbons, especialy the chimney-piece of y^e^ library. There is in the porch or entrance a painting by Verrio, of Apollo and the Liberal Arts. One roome parquetted with yew, which I lik'd well. Some of the chimney mantles are of Irish marble, brought by my Lord from Ireland when he was Lord Lieutenant, and not much inferior to Italian. The tympanum or gabal at the front is a bass-relievo of

Diana hunting, cut in Portland stone, handsomely enough. I do not approve of the middle dores being round, but when the hall is finish'd as design'd, it being an oval with a cupola, together with the other wing, it will be a very noble palace. The library is large, and very nobly furnish'd, and all the books are richly bound and gilded; but there are no MSS. except the Parliament Rolls and Journals, the transcribing and binding of w^ch^ cost him, as he assur'd me, £500.

No man has ben more industrious than this noble Lord in planting about his seate, adorn'd with walkes, ponds, and other rural elegancies; but the soile is stonie, churlish, and uneven, nor is the water neere enough to the house, tho' a very swift and cleare streame run within a flight shot from it in the vally, which may fitly be call'd Coldbrook, it being indeede excessive cold, yet producing faire troutes. 'Tis pitty the house was not situated to more advantage, but it seemes it was built just where the old one was, which I believe he onely meant to repaire; this leads men into irremediable errors, and saves but a little.

The land about is exceedingly addicted to wood, but the coldness of the place hinders the growth. Black cherry-trees prosper even to considerable timber, some being 80 foote long; they make also very handsome avenues. There is a pretty oval at

the end of a faire walke, set about with treble rows of Spanish chesnut trees.

The gardens are very rare, and cannot be otherwise, having so skillful an artist to govern them as Mr. Cooke, who is, as to y^e^ mechanic part, not ignorant in mathematics, and pretends to astrologie. There is an excellent collection of the choicest fruit.

As for my Lord, he is a sober, wise, judicious, and pondering person, not illiterate beyond the rate of most noblemen in this age, very well vers'd in English Historie and affaires, industrious, frugal, methodical, and every way accomplish'd. His Lady (being sister of the late Earle of Northumberland) is a wise, yet somewhat melancholy woman, setting her heart too much on the little lady her daughter, of whom she is over fond. They have an hopeful son at y^e^ academie.

My Lord was not long since come from his Lord Lieutenancy of Ireland, where he shew'd his abilities in administration and government, as well as prudence in considerably augmenting his estate without reproach. He had ben Ambass^r^ Extraordinary in Denmark, and, in a word, such a person as became the sonn of that worthy hero his father to be, the late Lord Capel, who lost his life for K. Charles I.

We spent our time in the mornings in walking or riding, and contriving [alterations], and the afternoones in the library, so as I pass'd my time

for 3 or 4 daies with much satisfaction. He was pleas'd in conversation to impart to me divers particulars of state, relating to the present times. He being no great friend to the D—— was now laid aside, his integritie and abilities being not so suiteable in this conjuncture.—21. I returned to London.

30 April. To a meeting of the executors of late Visc^sse^ Mordaunt's estate, to consider of the sale of Parson's Greene, being in treaty with Mr. Loftus, and to settle the halfe yeare's account.

1 May. Was a meeting of the feoffees of the poore of our parish. This yeare I would stand one of the collectors of their rents, to give example to others. My Sonn was added to the feoffees.

This afternoone came to visit me S^r^ Edw. Deering of Surrendon in Kent, one of the Lords of the Treasury, with his daughter, married to my worthy friend S^r^ Robert Southwell, Clerk of the Council, now Extraordinary Envoye to the Duke of Brandenburgh, and other Princes in Germanie, as before he had ben in Portugal, being a sober, wise, and virtuous gentleman.

13. I was at the funeral of old Mr. Shish, master shipwright of his Ma^ty's^ Yard here, an honest and remarkable man, and his death a public losse, for his excellent successe in building ships (tho' altogether illiterate), and for breeding up so many of his children to be able artists. I held up the pall with three knights, who did him that honour,

and he was worthy of it. It was the costome of this good man to rise in the night, and to pray, kneeling in his own coffin, w^ch^ he had lying by him for many yeares. He was borne that famous yeare, the Gunpowder plot, 1605.

14 June. Came to dine with us the Countesse of Clarendon, Dr. Lloyd, Deane of Bangor, (since Bp. of St. Asaph,) Dr. Burnett, author of the History of the Reformation, and my old friend Mr. Henshaw. After dinner we all went to see the Observatory and Mr. Flamsted, who shew'd us divers rare instruments, especialy the greate quadrant.

24 July. Went with my Wife and Daughter to Windsor, to see that stately court, now neere finish'd. There was erected in the court the King on horseback, lately cast in copper, and set on a rich pedestal of white marble, the worke of Mr. Gibbons, at the expence of Toby Rustate, a page* of the back staires, who by his wonderful frugality had ariv'd to a greate estate in mony, and did many works of charity, as well as this of gratitude to his master, w^ch^ cost him £1000. He is a very simple, ignorant, but honest and loyal creature.

We all din'd at the Countesse of Sunderland's, afterwards to see Sign^r^ Verrio's garden, thence to

* Mr. Tobias Rustate. He was a great benefactor to Jesus College, Cambridge, in particular, by an endowment of scholarships there for the benefit of young students, orphan sons of Clergymen.

Eton College to salute the Provost, and heard a Latine speech of one of the Alumni (it being at the election), and were invited to supper, but took our leave, and got to London that night in good time.

26. My most noble and illustrious friend, the Earle of Ossorie, espying me this morning after sermon in the privy gallery, calling to me, told me he was now going his journey (meaning to Tangier, whither he was designed Governor and General of the forces, to regaine the losses we had lately sustain'd from the Moors, when Inchequeen was Governor). I ask'd if he would not call at my house (as he always did whenever he went out of England on any exploit); he said he must embark at Portsmouth, "wherefore let you and I dine together to-day; I am quite alone, and have something to impart to you; I am not well, shall be private, and desire your company." Being retir'd to his lodgings and set down on a couch, he sent to his secretary for the copy of a letter w^{ch} he had written to Lord Sunderland (Secretary of State), wishing me to reade it; it was to take notice how ill he resented it that he should tell the King before Lord Ossorie's face, that Tangier was not to be kept, but would certainly be lost, and yet added that 'twas fit Lord Ossorie should be sent, that they might give some account of it to the world, meaning (as suppos'd) the next Parliament, when all such miscarriages would probably be examin'd; this Lord

Ossorie took very ill of Lord Sunderland, and not kindly of the King, who resolving to send him with an incompetent force, seem'd, as his Lordship tooke it, to be willing to cast him away, not only on a hazardous adventure, but in most men's opinion an impossibility, seeing there was not to be above 3 or 400 horse and 4000 foote for the garrison and all, both to defend y^e^ towne, forme a camp, repulse the enemy, and fortifie what ground they should get in. This touch'd my Lord deeply, that he should be so little consider'd as to put him on a businesse in which he should probably not only loose his reputation, but be charg'd with all the miscarriage and ill successe; whereas at first they promis'd 6000 foote and 600 horse effective. My Lord being an exceeding brave and valiant person, and who had so approv'd himself in divers signal batailes, both at sea and land; so belov'd and so esteem'd by y^e^ people, as one they depended upon all occasions worthy of such a captain; he looked on this as too greate an indifferenee in his Ma^ty^ after all his services, and the merits of his father the Duke of Ormond, and a designe of some who envied his virtue. It certainly tooke so deepe roote in his mind, that he who was the most void of feare in the world (and assur'd me he would go to Tangier with 10 men if his Ma^ty^ commanded him) could not beare up against this unkindness. Having disburden'd himselfe of this to me after dinner, he went with his Ma^ty^ to the Sheriffs at a greate

supper in Fishmongers' Hall, but finding himselfe ill, tooke his leave immediately of his Ma^ty^, and came back to his lodging. Not resting well this night, he was persuaded to remove to Arlington House for better accommodation. His disorder turn'd to a malignant fever, w^ch^ increasing after all that six of the most able physicians could do, he became delirious, with intervals of sense, during which Dr. Lloyd (after Bp. of St. Asaph) administer'd the holy sacrament, of which I also participated. He died the Friday following, the 30 July, to the universal griefe of all that knew or heard of his greate worth, nor had any a greater losse than myselfe. Oft would he say I was the oldest acquaintance he had in England (when his father was in Ireland), it being now of about 30 yeares, contracted abroad, when he rid in the academie in Paris, and when we were seldome asunder. His Ma^ty^ never lost a worthier subject, nor father a better or more dutiful son; a loving, generous, good-natur'd, and perfectly obliging friend; one who had done innumerable kindnesses to severall before they knew it; nor did he ever advance any that were not worthy; no one more brave, more modest: none more humble, sober, and every way virtuous. Unhappy England in this illustrious person's loss! Universal was the mourning for him and the eulogies on him; I staid night and day by his bed-side to his last gasp, to close his deare eyes!

O sad father, mother, wife, and children! What shall I add! he deserv'd all that a sincere friend, a brave souldier, a virtuous courtier, a loyal subject, an honest man, a bountifull master, and good Christian, could deserve of his prince and country. One thing more let me note, that he often express'd to me the abhorrence he had of that base and unworthy action which he was put upon, of engaging the Smyrna fleete in time of peace, in which tho' he behav'd himselfe like a greate captaine, yet he told me it was the onely blot in his life, and troubled him exceedingly. Tho' he was commanded, and never examin'd further when he was so, yet he always spake of it with regret and detestation. The Countesse was at the seate of her daughter, the Countesse of Derby, about 200 miles off.

30 Aug^{t}. I went to visite a French gent^{n}, one Mons^{r} Chardine, who having ben thrice in the East Indies, Persia, and other remote countries, came hither in our returne ships from those parts, and it being reported that he was a very curious and knowing man, I was desir'd by the R. Society to salute him in their name, and to invite him to honour them with his company. S^{r} Jo. Hoskins and S^{r} Christ^{r} Wren accompanied me. We found him at his lodgings in his Eastern habit, a very handsome person, extremely affable, a modest, well-bred man, not inclin'd to talke wonders. He spake

Latine, and understood Greeke, Arabic, and Persian, from 11 years travels in those parts, whither he went in search of jewells, and was become very rich. He seem'd about 36 years of age. After the usual civilities we ask'd some account of y^e^ extraordinary things he must have seene in travelling over land to those places where few, if any, northern Europeans us'd to go, as the Black and Caspian Sea, Mingrelia, Bagdat, Nineveh, Persepolis, &c. He told us that the things most worthy of our sight would be, the draughts he had caus'd to be made of some noble ruines, &c. for that, besides his own little talent that way, he had carried two good painters with him, to draw landskips, measure and designe the remaines of the palace w^ch^ Alexander burnt in his frolic at Persepolis, with divers temples, columns, relievos, and statues, yet extant, w^ch^ he affirm'd to be sculpture far exceeding any thing he had observ'd either at Rome, in Greece, or in any other part of y^e^ world where magnificence was in estimation. He said there was an inscription in letters not intelligible, though entire. He was sorry he could not gratify the curiosity of the Society at present, his things not being yet out of the ship, but would wait on them with them on his returne from Paris, whither he was going the next day, but with intention to returne suddenly, and stay longer here, the persecution in France not suffering Protestants, and he was one, to be quiet.

He told us that Nineveh was a vast citty, now all buried in her ruines, the inhabitants building on y^e^ subterranean vaults, which were, as appear'd, the first stories of the old cittie; that there were frequently found huge vasas of fine earth, columns, and other antiquities; that the straw which the Egyptians requir'd of y^e^ Israelites, was not to burne, or cover the rowes of bricks as we use, but being chopp'd small to mingle with the clay, which being dried in the sun (for they bake not in the furnaces) would else cleave asunder; that in Persia are yet a race of Igniculi who worship the sun and the fire as Gods; that y^e^ women of Georgia and Mingrelia were universaly, and without any compare, the most beautiful creatures for shape, features, and figure, in the world, and therefore the Grand Seignior and Bashaws had had from thence most of their wives and concubines; that there had within these hundred yeares ben Amazons amongst them, that is to say, a sort or race of valiant women, given to warr; that Persia was extremely fertile; he spoke also of Japan and China, and of the many greate errors of our late geographers, as we suggested matter for discourse. We then took our leaves, failing of seeing his papers, but it was told us by others that indeede he durst not open or shew them till he had first shewed them to the French King, but of this he himselfe said nothing.

2 Sept. I had an opportunity, his Ma^ty^ being

still at Windsor, of seeing his private library at White-hall, at my full ease. I went with expectation of finding some curiosities, but though there were about 1000 volumes, there were few of importance which I had not perus'd before. They consisted chiefly of such books as had from time to time ben dedicated or presented to him; a few Histories, some Travels and French bookes, aboundance of mapps and sea charts, entertainments and pomps, buildings and pieces relating to the navy, some mathematical instruments; but what was most rare were 3 or 4 Romish breviaries, with a great deal of miniature and monkish painting and gilding, one of which is most exquisitely don, both as to the figures, grotesques, and compartments, to the utmost of that curious art. There is another in which I find written by the hand of K. Hen. VII. his giving it to his deare daughter Margaret, afterwards Queene of Scots, in w^ch^ he desires her to pray for his soule, subscribing his name at length. There is also y^e^ processe of the philosophers great elixer, represented in divers pieces of excellent miniature, but the discourse is in high Dutch, a MS. There is another MS. in 4to. of above 300 yeares old in French, being an institution of physic, and in the botanical part the plants are curiously painted in miniature; also a folio MS. of good thicknesse, being the severall exercises, as Theames, Orations, Translations, &c. of K. Edward VI. all written and

subscrib'd by his owne hand, and with his name very legible, and divers of the Greeke interleav'd and corrected after the manner of schole boys exercises, and that exceedingly well and proper, with some epistles to his preceptor, which shew that young Prince to have ben extraordinarily advanc'd in learning, and as Cardan, who had ben in England affirm'd, stupendiously knowing for his age. There is likewise his Journal,* no lesse testifying his early ripeness and care about the affaires of state.

There are besides many pompous volumes, some emboss'd with gold, and intaglias on achats, medailes, &c. I spent 3 or 4 intire daies, lock'd up and alone, among these bookes and curiosities. In the rest of the private lodgings contiguous to this, are divers of the best pictures of the greate masters, Raphael, Titian, &c. and, in my esteeme, above all, the *Noli me tangere* of our blessed Saviour to Mary Magdalen after his Resurrection, of Hans Holbein, than which I never saw so much reverence and kind of heavenly astonishment express'd in a picture.

There are also divers curious clocks, watches, and pendules of exquisite work, and other curiosities. An ancient woman who made these lodgings cleane, and had all y^e^ keys, let me in at pleasure for a small reward, by meanes of a friend.

* A note is added, that Dr. Burnet has transcribed many remarks out of this in his History of the Reformation.

6 Sept. I din'd with Sir Stephen Fox, now one of y^e^ Lords Commissioners of y^e^ Treasury. This gentleman came first a poore boy from the quire of Salisbury, then was taken notice of by Bp. Duppa, and afterwards waited on my Lord Percy (brother to Algernon E. of Northumberland), who procur'd for him an inferior place amongst the Clerks of the Kitchen and Greene-Cloth side, where he was found so humble, diligent, industrious, and prudent in his behaviour, that his Ma^ty^ being in exile, and Mr. Fox waiting, both the King and Lords about him frequently employ'd him about their affaires; trusted him both with receiving and paying the little mony they had. Returning with his Ma^ty^ to England, after greate wants and greate sufferings, his Ma^ty^ found him so honest and industrious, and withall so capable and ready, that being advanc'd from Clerk of y^e^ Kitchen to that of y^e^ Greene-Cloth, he procur'd to be Paymaster to the whole Army, and by his dexterity and punctual dealing he obtain'd such credit among the banquers, that he was in a short time able to borrow vast sums of them upon any exigence. The continual turning thus of mony, and the souldiers moderate allowance to him for keeping touch with them, did so inrich him, that he is believ'd to be worth at least £200,000, honestly gotten and unenvied, which is next to a miracle. With all this he continues as humble and ready to do a courtesie as ever he was.

He is generous, and lives very honorably, of a sweete nature, well spoken, well bred, and is so highly in his Ma^ty's esteeme, and so usefull, that being long since made a knight, he is also advanc'd to be one of y^e Lords Commiss^rs of y^e Treasurie, and has y^e revertion of the Cofferer's place after Harry Brouncker. He has married his eldest daughter to my Lord Cornwallis, and gave her 12,000 pounds, and restor'd that intangl'd family besides. He match'd his son to Mrs. Trollop, who brings with her (besides a greate sum) neere, if not altogether £2000 per ann. S^r Stephen's lady (an excellent woman) is sister to Mr. Whittle, one of the the King's chirurgeons. In a word, never was man more fortunate than Sir Stephen; he is an handsome person, vertuous, and very religious.

23 Sept. Came to my house some German strangers and Sig^r Pietro a famous musitian, who had ben long in Sweden in Queene Christina's Court; he sung admirably to a guitar, and had a perfect good tenor and base, and had set to Italian composure many of Abraham Cowley's pieces, which shew'd extremely well. He told me that in Sweden the heate in some part of summer was as excessive as y^e cold in winter; so cold, he affirm'd, that the streetes of all the townes are desolate, no creatures stirring in them for many moneths, all the inhabitants retiring to their stoves. He spake high things of that romantic Queene's learning and skill in

languages, the majestie of her behaviour, her exceeding wit, and that the histories she had read of other countries, especialy of Italy and Rome, had made her despise her owne. That the real occasion of her resigning her crowne was the noblemen's importuning her to marrie, and the promise which the Pope had made her of procuring her to be Queene of Naples, which also caus'd her to change her religion; but she was cheated by his crafty Holiness,* working on her ambition; that the reason of her killing her secretary at Fontaine Beleaue† was his revealing that intrigue with the Pope. But after all this I rather believe it was her mad prodigality and extreame vanity, which had consum'd those vast treasures the greate Adolphus, her father, had brought out of Germany during his [campaigns] there and wonderfull successes; and that if she had not voluntarily resign'd, as foreseeing the event, the Estates of her kingdom would have compell'd her to do so.

30 Oct. I went to London to be private, my birthday being y^e^ next day, and I now ariv'd at my sixtieth year, on which I began a more solemn survey of my whole life, in order to the making and confirming my peace with God, by an accurate scrutinie of all my actions past, as far as I was able to call them to mind. How difficult and uncer-

* Pope Alexander VII. of the family of Chighi at Sienna.

† So called and written at that time.

taine, yet how necessary a work! The Lord be mercifull to me, and accept me! Who can tell how oft he offendeth? Teach me therefore so to number my daies that I may apply my heart to wisdom, and make my calling and election sure. Amen, Lord Jesus!

31. I spent this whole day in exercises. A stranger preach'd at White-hall on 16 Luke, v. 30, 31.* I then went to St. Martin's, where y^e^ Bp. of St. Asaph preach'd on 1 Peter 3, v. 15.; y^e^ holy communion follow'd, at which I participated, humbly imploring God's assistance in the greate worke I was entering into. In y^e^ afternoone I heard Dr. Sprat at St. Margaret's on 17 Acts, v. 11.

I began and spent the whole weeke in examining my life, begging pardon for my faults, assistance and blessing for the future, that I might in some sort be prepar'd for the time that now drew neere, and not have the greate work to begin when one can worke no longer. The Lord Jesus help and assist me! I therefore stirr'd little abroad till the 5 Nov^r^, when I heard Dr. Tenison, the now vicar of St. Martin's; Dr. Lloyd, the former incumbent, being made Bishop of St. Asaph.

7. I participated of y^e^ blessed communion, finishing and confirming my resolutions of giving myselfe up more intirely to God, to whom I had

* This was probably to the King's household early in the morning.

now most solemnly devoted the rest of the poore remainder of life in this world; the Lord enabling me, who am an unprofitable servant, a miserable sinner, yet depending on his infinite goodnesse and mercy accepting my endeavours.

15. Came to dine with us Sir Richard Anderson, his lady, sonn, and wife, sister to my daughter-in-law.

30 Nov. The anniversary election at the Royall Society, brought me to London, where was chosen President that excellent person and greate philosopher Mr. Robert Boyle, who indeede ought to have ben the very first; but neither his infirmitie nor his modestie could now any longer excuse him. I desired I might for this yeare be left out of the Council, by reason my dwelling was in the country. The Society according to costome dined together.

This signal day begun the trial (at which I was present) of my Lord Viscount Stafford, for conspiring the death of the King; second sonn to my Lord Thomas Howard Earle of Arundel and Surry, Earle Marishall of England, and grandfather to the present Duke of Norfolk, whom I so well knew, and from which excellent person I received so many favours. It was likewise his birth-day. The trial was in Westminster Hall, before the King, Lords, and Commons, just in the same manner as 40 yeares past, the greate and wise Earle of Strafford (there being but one letter differing their names)

receiv'd his trial for pretended ill government in Ireland, in the very same place, this Lord Stafford's father being then High Steward. The place of sitting was now exalted some considerable height from the paved floore of the Hall, with a stage of boards. The throne, woolpacks for the Judges, long formes for the Peeres, chaire for the Lord Steward, exactly ranged, as in the House of Lords. The sides on both hands scaffolded to the very roofe for the members of the House of Commons. At the upper end, and on the right side of the King's state, was a box for his Ma^ty^, and on the left others for the greate ladyes, and over heade a gallerie for ambass^rs^ and public ministers. At the lower end or entrance was a barr, and place for y^e^ prisoner, the Lieut^t^ of the Tower of London, the axe-bearer and guards, my Lord Stafford's two daughters, the Marchionesse of Winchester being one; there was likewise a box for my Lord to retire into. At the right hand, in another box, somewhat higher, stood the witnesses; at the left the managers, in the name of the Commons of England, viz. Serjeant Maynard (the greate lawyer, the same who prosecuted the cause against the Earle of Strafford 40 yeares before, being now neere 80 yeares of age), S^r^ William Jones, late Attorney General, S^r^ Francis Winnington a famous pleader, and Mr. Treby now Recorder of London, not appearing in their gownes as lawyers, but in their

cloakes and swords as representing the Commons of England: to these were joined Mr. Hampden, Mr. Sacheverell, Mr. Poule, Col. Titus, S^r^ Tho. Lee, all gentlemen of quality, and noted parliamentary men. The two first dayes, in which were read the commission and impeachment, were but a tedious entrance into matter of fact, at which I was but little present. But on Thursday I was commodiously seated amongst the Commons, when the witnesses were sworn and examined. The principal witnesses were Mr. Oates (who call'd himselfe Dr.) Mr. Dugdale, and Turberville. Oates swore that he deliver'd a commission to Visc^t^ Stafford from the Pope, to be Paymaster Generall to an army intended to be rais'd. Dugdale, that being at Lord Aston's, the prisoner dealt with him plainly to murder his Majestie: and Turberville, that at Paris he also propos'd the same to him.

3. The depositions of my Lord's witnesses were taken, to invalidate the King's witnesses; they were very slight persons, but, being 15 or 16, they tooke up all that day, and in truth they rather did my Lord injury than service.

4. Came other witnesses of the Commons to corroborate the King's, some being Peeres, some Commons, with others of good qualitie, who tooke off all the former day's objections, and set the King's witnesses *recti in Curia*.

6. Sir W^m^ Jones summed up the evidence; to

him succeeded all the rest of the managers, and then Mr. Hen. Poule made a vehement oration. After this my Lord, as on all occasions, and often during the trial, spoke in his owne defence, denying the charge altogether, and that he had never seene Oates or Turberville at the time and manner affirm'd: in truth, their testimonie did little weigh with me; Dugdale's onely seem'd to press hardest, to which my Lord spake a greate while, but confusedly, without any method. One thing my Lord said as to Oates, which I confesse did exceedingly affect me; that a person who during his depositions should so vauntingly brag that tho' he went over to the Church of Rome, yet he was never a Papist, nor of their religion, all the time that he seem'd to apostatize from the Protestant, but only as a spie; tho' he confess'd he tooke their sacrament, worshipp'd images, went thro' all their oathes and discipline of their proselytes, swearing secrecy and to be faithfull, but with intent to come over againe and betray them; that such an hypocrite, that had so deeply prevaricated as even to turne idolater (for so we of the Church of England term'd it), attesting God so solemnly that he was intirely theirs and devoted to their interest, and consequently (as he pretended) trusted; I say that the witnesse of such a proflygate wretch should be admitted against the life of a peere, this my Lord look'd upon as a monstrous thing, and such as must needs redound to

the dishonour of our religion and nation. And verily I am of his Lordship's opinion; such a man's testimonie should not be taken against the life of a dog. But the merit of something material which he discover'd against Coleman, put him in such esteeme with the Parliament, that now, I fancy, he stuck at nothing, and thought every body was to take what he said for gospel. The consideration of this and some other circumstances began to stagger me; particularly how 'twas possible that one who went among the papists on such a designe, and pretended to be intrusted with so many letters and commissions from the Pope and the party, nay and deliver'd them to so many greate persons, should not reserve one of them to shew, nor so much as one copy of any commission, which he who had such dexterity in opening letters might certainly have done, to the undeniable conviction of those whom he accus'd; but, as I said, he gain'd credit on Coleman; but as to others whom he so madly flew upon, I am little inclin'd to believe his testimony, he being so slight a person, so passionate, ill bred, and of such impudent behaviour; nor is it likely that such piercing politicians as the Jesuits should trust him with so high and so dangerous seacrets.

7. On Tuesday I was againe at the trial, when judgment was demanded; and after my Lord had spoken what he could in denying the fact, the ma-

nagers answering the objections, the Peeres adjourned to their house, and within two houres returned againe. There was in the meane time this question put to the Judges, "whether there being but one witnesse to any single crime or act, it could amount to convict a man of treason." They gave an unanimous opinion that in case of treason they all were overt acts, for tho' no man should be condemn'd by one witnesse for any one act, yet for several acts to the same intent, it was valid, which was my Lord's case. This being past, and the Peeres in their seates againe, the Lord Chancellor Finch (this day the Lord High Steward) removing to the woolsack next his Ma^tys^ state, after summoning the Lieutenant of the Tower to bring forth his prisoner, and proclamation made for silence, demanded of every peer (who were in all 86) whether William Lord Viscount Stafford were guilty of the treason laid to his charge, or not guilty. Then the Peere spoken to, standing up, and laying his right hand upon his breast, said Guilty, or Not guilty, upon my honour, and then sate down, the Lord Steward noting their suffrages as they answered upon a paper: when all had done, the number of Not guilty being but 31, the Guilty 55: and then after proclamation for silence againe, the Lord Steward directing his speech to the prisoner, against whom the axe was turned edgeways, and not before, in aggravation of

his crime, he being ennobled by the King's father, and since received many favours from his present Majesty, (after enlarging on his offence) deploring first his own unhappinesse that he who had never condemn'd any man before, should now be necessitated to begin with him; he then pronounc'd sentence of death by hanging, drawing, and quartering, according to forme, with great solemnity and dreadfull gravity, and after a short pause, told the prisoner that he believ'd the Lords would intercede for the omission of some circumstances of his sentence, beheading only excepted; and then breaking his white staff, the Court was dissolved. My Lord Stafford during all this latter part spake but little, and only gave their Lordships thanks after the sentence was pronounced; and indeede behaved himselfe modestly and as became him.

It was observ'd that all his owne relations of his name and family condemn'd him, except his nephew the Earle of Arundel, son to the Duke of Norfolk. And it must be acknowledg'd that y^e^ whole trial was carried on with exceeding gravity: so stately and august an appearance I had never seen before; for besides the innumerable spectators of gentlemen and forraine ministers, who saw and heard all the proceedings, the prisoner had the consciences of all the Commons of England for his accusers, and all the Peeres to be his Judges and Jury. He had likewise the assistance of what counsel he would,

to direct him in his plea, who stood by him. And yet I can hardly think that a person of his age and experience should engage men whom he never saw before (and one of them that came to visite him as a stranger at Paris) *point blanq* to murder the King: God onely who searches hearts can discover the truth. Lord Stafford was not a man belov'd, especialy of his own family.

12. This evening, looking out of my chamber window towards the west, I saw a meteor of an obscure bright colour, very much in shape like the blade of a sword, the rest of the skie very serene and cleare. What this may portend God onely knows; but such another phenomenon I remember to have seene in 1640, about the triall of the greate Earle of Strafford, preceding our bloudy rebellion. I pray God avert his judgements. We have had of late severall comets, which tho' I believe appeare from naturall causes, and of themselves operate not, yet I cannot despise them. They may be warnings from God, as they commonly are forerunners of his animadversions. After many daies and nights of snow, clowdy and dark weather, the comet was very much wasted.

17 Dec. My Daughter in law was brought to bed of a sonn, christen'd Richard.

22. A solemn publicq fast that God would prevent all Popish plotts, avert his judgements, and give a blessing to y^e^ proceedings of Parliament now

assembl'd, and which struck at the succession of the Duke of York.

29. The Viscount Stafford was beheaded on Tower-hill.

1680-1, 10 Feb. I was at the wedding of my nephew John Evelyn of Wotton, married by the Bp. of Rochester at Westminster in Henry VII. chapell, to the daughter and heyre of Mr. Eversfield of Sussex, her portion £8000. The solemnity was kept with a few friends onely at Lady Beckford's, the lady's mother.

8 Mar. Visited and din'd at y^e^ Earle of Essex's, with whom I spent most of the afternoone alone. Thence to my (yet living) godmother and kinswoman Mrs. Keightley, sister to S^r^ Tho. Evelyn and niece to my father, being now 86 yeares of age, sprightly, and in perfect health, her eyes serving her as well as ever, and of a comely countenance, that one would not suppose her above 50.

27. The Parliament now conven'd at Oxford. Greate expectation of his Royal Highness's case as to the succession, against which the House was set.

An extraordinary sharp cold spring, not yet a leafe on y^e^ trees, frost and snow lying: whilst the whole nation was in the greatest ferment.

11 April. I tooke my leave of Dr. Lloyd (Bishop of St. Asaph) at his house in Leicester Fields, now going to reside in his diocese.

12. I din'd at Mr. Brisbane's, Secretary to y^e^ Admiralty, a learned and industrious person, whither came Dr. Burnet to thank me for some papers I had contributed towards his excellent History of the Reformation.

26. I din'd at Don Pietro Ronquillo's, the Spanish Ambassador, at Wild House,* who us'd me with extraordinary civility. The dinner was plentiful, halfe after the Spanish, halfe after the English way. After dinner he led me into his bed-chamber, where we fell into a long discourse concerning religion. Tho' he was a learned man in politics, and an advocate, he was very ignorant in religion, and unable to defend any point of controversy; he was however far from being fierce. At parting he earnestly wish'd me to apply humbly to the Blessed Virgin to direct me, assuring me that he had known divers who had ben averse from the Roman Catholic religion, wonderfully enlighten'd and convinc'd by her intercession. He importun'd me to come and visite him often.

29 April. But one showre of rain all this month.

5 May. Came to dine with me S^r^ W^m^ Fermor of Northamptonshire, and S^r^ Christ^r^ Wren, his Majesty's Architect and Surveyor, now building the Cathedral of St. Paul, and the Columne in memorie

* Near Drury Lane.

of the Citty's conflagration, and was in hand with the building of 50 parish churches. A wonderful genius had this incomparable person.

16 May. Came my Lady Sunderland to desire that I would propose a match to S^r^ Stephen Fox for her sonn, Lord Spencer, to marry Mrs. Jane, Sir Stephen's daughter. I excus'd myself all I was able, for the truth is, I was afraid he would prove an extravagant man: for though a youth of extraordinary parts, and had an excellent education to render him a worthy man, yet his early inclinations to extravagance made me apprehensive that I should not serve Sir Stephen by proposing it, like a friend; this being now his only daughter, well bred, and likely to receive a large share of her father's opulence. Lord Sunderland was much sunke in his estate by gaming and other prodigalities, and was now no longer Secretary of State, having fallen into displeasure of the King for siding with the Commons about the succession; but which I am assur'd he did not do out of his owne inclination, or for y^e^ preservation of the Protestant religion, but by mistaking y^e^ ability of the party to carry it. However, so earnest and importunate was the Countesse, that I did mention it to S^r^ Stephen, who said that it was too great an honour, that his daughter was very young as well as my Lord, and he was resolv'd never to marry her without the parties mutual liking, with other objections which

I neither would nor could contradict. He desir'd me to expresse to the Countesse the greate sense he had of y^e^ honour don him, that his daughter and her sonn were too young, that he would do nothing without her liking, which he did not think her capable of expressing judiciously till she was 16 or 17 yeares of age, of which she now wanted 4 yeares, and that I would put it off as civilly as I could.

20 May. Our new curate preach'd, a pretty hopefull young man, yet somewhat raw, newly come from college, full of Latine sentences, which in time will weare off. He read prayers very well.

25. There came to visite me Sir William Walter and Sir John Elowes; and the next day the Earle of Kildare, a young gent. related to my Wife, and other company. There had scarce fallen any raine since Christmas.

2 June. I went to Hampton Court, when the Surrey gentlemen presented their addresses to his Ma^ty^, whose hand I kiss'd, introduc'd by the Duke of Albemarle. Being at the Privy Council, I tooke another occasion of discoursing with Sir Stephen Fox about his daughter and to revive that buisinesse, and at last brought it to this—that in case the young people liked one the other, after foure yeares, he first desiring to see a particular of my Lord's present estate if I could transmitt it to him privately, he would make her portion £14,000,

tho' to all appearance he might likely make it £50,000 as easily, his eldest son having no child, and growing very corpulent.

12. It still continu'd so great a drought as had never ben known in England, and it was said to be universal.

14 Aug. No sermon this afternoone, w^ch^ I think did not happen twice in this parish these 30 years; so gracious has God ben to it, and indeede to the whole nation: God grant that we abuse not this greate priviledge, either by our wantonnesse, schisme, or unfaithfulnesse, under such meanes as he has not favoured any other nation under heaven besides.

23. I went to Wotton, and on the following day was invited to Mr. Denzil Onslow's at his seate at Purford, where was much company and such an extraordinary feast as I had hardly seene at any country gentleman's table. What made it more remarkable was, that there was not any thing save what his estate about it did afford; as venison, rabbits, hares, pheasants, partridges, pigeons, quails, poultrie, all sorts of fowle in season from his owne decoy neere his house, and all sorts of fresh fish. After dinner we went to see sport at the decoy, where I never saw so many herons.

The seate stands on a flat, the ground pasture, rarely water'd, and exceedingly improv'd since Mr. Onslow bought it of S^r^ Rob^t^ Parkhurst, who spent

a faire estate. The house is timber, but commodious, and with one ample dining-roome, the hall adorn'd with paintings of fowle and huntings, &c. the work of Mr. Barlow, who is excellent in this kind from the life.*

30. From Wotton I went to see Mr. Hussey † (at Sutton in Shere), who has a very pretty seate well-water'd, neere my Brother's. He is the neatest husband for curious ordering his domestic and field accommodations, and what pertains to husbandry, that I have ever seene, as to his granaries, tacklings, tooles, and utensills, ploughs, carts, stables, wood-piles, wood-house, even to hen-roosts and hog-troughs. Methought I saw old Cato or Varro in him; all substantial, all in exact order. The sole inconvenience he lies under, is the greate quantity of sand which the streame brings along with it, and fills his canals and receptacles for fish too soone. The rest of my time of stay at Wotton was spent in walking about the grounds and goodly woods, where I have in my youth so often entertain'd my solitude: and so on the 2d of Sept. I once more returned to my home.

6 Sept. Died my pretty grand-child, and was interr'd on the 8th [at Deptford].

14. Din'd with Sir Stephen Fox, who propos'd

* This house has been pulled down many years. The estate is the property of the Earl of Onslow. 1826.

† See vol. II. p. 331.

to me y^e^ purchasing of Chelsey Colledge, which his Ma^ty^ had some time since given to our Society, and would now purchase it againe to build an hospital or infirmary for souldiers there, in which he desired my assistance as one of the Council of the R. Society.

15. I had another opportunity of visiting his Ma^tys^ private library at White-hall.

To Sir Sam. Moreland's, to see his house and mechanics.*

17. I went with Mons^r^ Faubert about taking y^e^ Countesse of Bristol's house for an academie, he being lately come from Paris for his religion, and resolving to settle here. †

23. I went to see S^r^ Tho. Bond's fine house and garden at Peckham.

2 Oct. I went to Camerwell, where that good

---

* In Lambeth, at what is now Vauxhall, where Sir Sam. Moreland had fitted up a house, and built a large room, which he furnished in a sumptuous manner, and constructed in his garden some fountains. He was much in favour with the King for services he had rendered to him whilst abroad, and this is probably the place to which it is said the King and his Ladies used to cross the water to go to. Hist. Surrey, III. 489, 490, 491.—See further particulars of him in vol. II. p. 290, and hereafter in this volume under 1695; and some of his inventions noticed in vol. II. pp. 351. 430, and this volume, p. 82.

† He had a riding-house between Swallow Street (now replaced by Regent Street) and King Street; the passage by it between those streets is still called by his name (1826).

man Dr. Par (late chaplain to Abp. Usher) preach'd on 16 Acts, v. 30.

11. To Fulham to visit the Bishop of London, in whose garden I first saw the *Sedum arborescens* in flower, which was exceedingly beautifull.

5 Nov. Dr. Hooper preach'd on 12 Mark, v. 16, 17, before the King, of the usurpation of the Church of Rome. This is one of y^e^ first rank of pulpit men in the nation.

15. I din'd with y^e^ Earle of Essex, who after dinner in his study, where we were alone, related to me how much he had ben scandaliz'd and injur'd in the report of his being privy to the marriage of his Lady's niece, y^e^ rich young widow of the late Lord Ogle, sole daughter of y^e^ E. of Northumberland; shewing me a letter of Mr. Thynn's excusing himselfe for not communicating his marriage to his Lordship. He acquainted me also with the whole story of that unfortunate lady being betrayed by her grandmother the Countesse of Northumberland, and Col. Bret, for money; and that tho', upon the importunity of the Duke of Monmouth, he had deliver'd to the grandmother a particular of the jointure which Mr. Thynn pretended he would settle on the lady, yet he totally discourag'd y^e^ proceeding, as by no means a competent match for one that both by birth and fortune might have pretended to the greatest prince in Christendom; that he also pro-

pos'd the Earle of Kingston, or the Lord Cranburn, but was by no means for Mr. Thynn.

19. I din'd with my worthy friend Mr. Erskin, Ma^r^ of the Charter-house, uncle to the Dutchesse of Monmouth; a wise and learned gentleman, fitter to have ben a privy councillor and minister of state than to have been laied aside.

24. I was at y^e^ audience of the Russia Ambassador before both their Majesties in the Banquetting-house. The presents were carried before him, held up by his followers in two ranks before the King's State, and consisted of tapissry (one suite of which was doubtlessly brought from France as being of that fabrick, the Ambass^r^ having pass'd thro' that kingdom as he came out of Spain), a large Persian carpet, furs of sable and ermine, &c. but nothing was so splendid and exotic as the Ambassador who came soone after the King's restauration.* This present Ambassador was exceedingly offended that his coach was not permitted to come into the Court, till being told that no King's Ambassador did, he was pacified, yet requiring an attestation of it under the hand of Sir Cha. Cotterell, the Master of the Ceremonies; being, it seems, afraid he should offend his Master if he omitted the least punctilio. 'Twas reported he condemned his sonn to loose his head for shaving off his beard, and putting himselfe

* See vol. II. p. 202.

in y^e^ French mode at Paris, and that he would have executed it had not the French King interceded—but qu. of this.

30 Nov. S^r^ Christ^r^ Wren chosen President [of y^e^ Royal Society], Mr. Austine, Secretary, with Dr. Plot, the ingenious author of the History of Oxfordshire. There was a most illustrious appearance.

1681-2. 11 Jan. I saw y^e^ audience of the Morocco Ambassador,* his retinue not numerous. He was receiv'd in the Banquetting-house, both their Majesties being present. He came up to the throne without making any sort of reverence, not bowing his head or body. He spake by a renegado Englishman, for whose safe return there was a promise. They were all clad in the Moorish habite, cassocks of colour'd cloth, or silk, with buttons and loopes, over this an *alhaga*, or white woollen mantle, so large as to wrap both head and body, a shash or small turban, naked legg'd and arm'd, but with leather socks like the Turks, rich scymeter, and large calico

* Named Hamet. He made his public entry through London the fifth of this month. On the thirtieth of May following he was entertained at Oxford, and about the same time dined with Elias Ashmole, who made him a present of a magnifying glass. July 14, the Ambassador took his leave of the King; and on the 23d of the same month he embarked for his own country. There are different prints of him; one of which is a large and fine one by Robert White.

sleeved shirts. The Ambass^r had a string of pearls oddly woven in his turban. I fancy the old Roman habite was little different as to the mantle and naked limbs. He was an handsome person, well featur'd, of a wise looke, subtill, and extreamely civile. Their presents were lions and estridges (ostriches);* their errand about a peace at Tangier. But the concourse and tumult of the people was intolerable, so as the officers could keepe no order, which these strangers were astonish'd at at first, there being nothing so regular, exact, and perform'd with such silence, as is on all these public occasions of their country, and indeede over all the Turkish dominions.

14. Din'd at the Bp. of Rochester's, at the Abby, it being his marriage day, after twenty-four yeares. He related to me how he had ben treated by S^r William Temple, foreseeing that he might be a delegate in the concerne of my Lady Ogle, now likely to come in controversy upon her marriage with Mr. Thynn; also how earnestly the late E. of Danby, Lord Treasurer, sought his friendship, and what plaine and sincere advice he gave him from time to time about his miscarriages and partialities; particularly his outing S^r John Duncomb from being Chancellor of the Exchequer, and S^r Ste.

* Sir John Reresby informs us in his Memoirs, "that the Ambassador's present consisted of two lions and thirty ostriches, at which his Majesty laughed: and said he knew nothing more proper to send by way of return than a flock of geese."

Fox, above all, from Paymaster of ye Armie. The Treasurer's excuse and reason was, that Fox's credit was so over-greate with the bankers and monied men, that he could procure none but by his meanes; "for that reason," replied ye Bishop, "I would have made him my friend, Sir Stephen being a person both honest and of credit." He told him likewise of his stateliness and difficulty of accesse, and severall other miscarriages, and which indeede made him hated.

24. To the Royall Society, where at the Council we pass'd a new law for the more accurate consideration of candidates, as whether they would really be useful; also concerning the honorary members, that none should be admitted but by diploma.

This evening I was at the entertainement of the Morocco Ambassador at the Dutchesse of Portsmouth's glorious apartments at White-hall, where was a greate banquet of sweetemeates and musiq, but at which both the Ambassr and his retinue behav'd themselves with extraordinary moderation and modesty, tho' plac'd about a long table, a lady between two Moores, and amongst these were the King's natural children, viz. Lady Lichfield and Sussex, the Dutchess of Portsmouth, Nelly, &c. concubines, and cattell of that sort, as splendid as jewells and excesse of bravery could make them. The Moores neither admiring nor seeming to re-

gard any thing, furniture or the like, with any earnestnesse, and but decently tasting of the banquet. They dranke a little milk and water, but not a drop of wine; they also dranke of a sorbet and jacolatt; did not looke about, or stare on y^e^ ladies, or expresse the least surprize, but with a courtly negligence in pace, countenance, and whole behaviour, answering only to such questions as were ask'd with a greate deale of wit and gallantrie, and so gravely tooke leave with this compliment, That God would blesse the Dutchess of Portsmouth and the Prince her sonn, meaning the little Duke of Richmond. The King came in at the latter end, just as the Ambass^r^ was going away. In this manner was this slave (for he was no more at home) entertain'd by most of the nobility in towne, and went often to Hyde Park on horseback, where he and his retinue shew'd their extraordinary activity in horsemanship, and flinging and catching their launces at full speede; they rid very short, and could stand upright at full speede, managing their spears with incredible agility. He went sometimes to y^e^ theaters, where upon any foolish or fantastical action, he could not forbear laughing, but he endeavour'd to hide it with extraordinary modesty and gravity. In a word, the Russian Ambassador, still at Court, behav'd himselfe like a clowne, compar'd to this civil heathen.

27. This evening Sir Ste. Fox acquainted me

againe with his Ma^tys resolution of proceeding in the erection of a Royal Hospital for emerited souldiers on that spot of ground which the Royal Society had sold to his Ma^ty for £1300, and that he would settle £5000 per ann. on it, and build to y^e value of £20,000, for y^e reliefe and reception of four companies, viz. 400 men, to be as in a colledge or monastrie. I was therefore desir'd by Sir Stephen (who had not onely the whole managing of this, but was, as I perceiv'd, himselfe to be a grand benefactor, as well it became him who had gotten so vast an estate by the souldiers) to assist him, and consult what method to cast it in, as to the government. So in his study we arranged the governor, chaplaine, steward, housekeeper, chirurgeon, cook, butler, gardener, porter, and other officers, with their several salaries and entertainments. I would needes have a library, and mention'd several bookes, since some souldiers might possibly be studious when they were at leisure to recollect. Thus we made the first calculations, and set downe our thoughts to be consider'd and digested better, to shew his Ma^ty and the Archbishop. He also engag'd me to consider of what laws and orders were fit for y^e government, which was to be in every respect as strict as in any religious convent.

After supper came in the famous treble Mr. Abel, newly return'd from Italy; I never heard a more excellent voice; one would have sworn it had ben

a woman's, it was so high, and so well and skillfully manag'd, being accompanied by Signor Francesco on the harpsichord.

28. Mr. Pepys, late Secretary to the Admiralty, shew'd me a large folio containing the whole mechanic part and art of building royal ships and men of warr, made by S^r^ Anth. Deane, being so accurate a piece from the very keele to y^e^ lead block, rigging, gunns, victualling, manning, and even to every individual pin and naile, in a method so astonishing and curious, with the draught, both geometrical and in perspective, and severall sections, that I do not think the world can shew the like. I esteeme this booke as an extraordinary jewell.

7 Feb. My Daughter Mary began to learn musick of Sign^r^ Bartholomeo, and dauncing of Mons^r^ Isaac, reputed the best masters.

Having had several violent fits of an ague, recourse was had to bathing my legs in milk up to y^e^ knees, made as hot as I could endure it; and sitting so in it in a deepe churn or vessell cover'd with blankets, and drinking carduus posset, then going to bed and sweating, I not onely miss'd that expected fit, but had no more, only continued weake, that I could not go to church 'till Ash Wednesday, which I had not missed, I think, so long in twenty yeares, so gracious had God beene to me.

After this warning and admonition I now began

to looke over and methodize all my writings, accompts, letters, papers; inventoried the goods, and other articles of the house, and put things into the best order I could, and made my will; that now growing in yeares, I might have none of these secular things and concerns to distract me when it should please Almighty God to call me from this transitory life. With this I prepar'd some special meditations and devotions for the time of sicknesse. The Lord Jesus grant them to be salutary for my poore soul in that day, that I may obtain mercy and acceptance!

I March. My second grandchild was born, and christen'd the next day by our viccar at Says Court, by y^e^ name of John.* I beseeche God to bless him.

2. Ash Wednesday. I went to church; our viccar preached on Proverbs, shewing what care and vigilance was required for the keeping of the heart upright. The holy communion followed, on which I gave God thanks for his gracious dealing w^h^ me in my late sicknesse, and affording me this blessed opportunity of praising him in y^e^ congregation, and receiving the cup of salvation with new and serious resolutions.

Came to see and congratulate my recovery, S^r^

* Who became his successor, and was created a baronet in 1713.

John Lowther, Mr. Herbert, Mr. Pepys, Sir Anth. Deane, and Mr. Hill.

10. This day was executed Coll. Vrats, and some of his accomplices, for the execrable murder of Mr. Thynn,* set on by the principal Koningsmark; he went to execution like an undaunted hero, as one that had done a friendly office for that base coward C. Koningsmark, who had hopes to marry his widow the rich Lady Ogle, and was acquitted by a corrupt jury, and so got away. Vrats told a friend of mine who accompanied him to y^e^ gallows, and gave him some advice, that he did not value dying of a rush, and hop'd and believ'd God would deale with him like a gentleman. Never man went so unconcern'd for his sad fate.

24. I went to see the corpse of that obstinate creature Coll. Vrats, y^e^ King permitting that his body should be transported to his owne country, he being of a good family, and one of the first embalmed by a particular art invented by one W^m^ Russell, a coffin maker, which preserv'd the body without disbowelling, or to appearance using any bituminous matter. The flesh was florid, soft, and full, as if the person were onely sleeping. He had now ben dead neere 15 daies, and lay expos'd in a very rich coffin lin'd with lead, too magnificent for so daring and horrid a murderer.

* Who lies buried in Westminster Abbey; the manner of his death being represented on his monument.

At y^e^ meeting of R. Society were exhibited some pieces of amber sent by y^e^ Duke of Brandenburg, in one of w^ch^ was a spider, in another a gnat, both very intire. There was a discourse of y^e^ tingeing of glass, especially with red, and y^e^ difficulty of finding any red colour effectual to penetrate glass, among y^e^ glass-painters; that y^e^ most diaphonous, as blue, yellow, &c. did not enter into the substance of what was ordinarily painted, more than very shallow, unless incorporated in the mettal itselfe, other reds and whites not at all beyond y^e^ superficies.

5 April. To y^e^ R. Society, where at a Council was regulated what collections should be published monthly, as formerly the transactions, which had of late ben discontinu'd, but were now much call'd for by the curious abroad and at home.

12. I went this afternoone with severall of y^e^ Royal Society to a supper w^ch^ was all dress'd, both fish and flesh, in Mons^r^ Papin's digestors, by which the hardest bones of beefe itselfe, and mutton, were made as soft as cheese, without water or other liquor, and with less than 8 ounces of coales, producing an incredible quantity of gravy; and for close of all a jelly made of y^e^ bones of beefe, the best for clearness and good relish, and the most delicious that I had ever seene or tasted. We eat pike and other fish bones, and all without impediment; but nothing exceeded the pigeons, which tasted just as if bak'd in a pie, all these being stew'd in their own juice, without any addition of water

save what swam about the digestor, as *in balneo;* the natural juice of all these provisions acting on the grosser substances, reduc'd the hardest bones to tendernesse; but it is best descanted with more particulars for extracting tinctures, preserving and stewing fruite, and saving fuel, in Dr. Papin's booke, publish'd and dedicated to our Society, of which he is a member. He is since gone to Venice with the late Resident here (and also a member of our Society), who carried this excellent mechanic, philosopher, and physician, to set up a philosophical meeting in that citty. This philosophical supper caus'd much mirth amongst us, and exceedingly pleas'd all y^e^ company. I sent a glass of y^e^ jelly to my Wife, to the reproach of all that the ladies ever made of their best hartshorn.

April. The season was unusually wet, with rain and thunder.

25 May. I was desir'd by Sir Ste. Fox and S^r^ Christ^r^ Wren to accompany them to Lambeth, with the plot and designe of the College to be built at Chelsey, to have the Abp.'s approbation. It was a quadrangle of 200 foote square after y^e^ dimensions of the larger quadrangle at Christ Church, Oxford, for the accommodation of 440 persons, with governor and officers. This was agreed on.

The Duke and Dutchesse of York were just now come to London after his escape and shipwreck as he went by sea for Scotland.

28. At the Rolls chapell preached the famous

Dr. Burnet on 2 Peter, ch. i. v. 10. describing excellently well what was meant by election; viz. not the effect of any irreversable decree, but so call'd because they embraced the Gospel readily, by which they became elect or precious to God. It would be very needlesse to make our calling and election sure, were they irreversable and what the rigid Presbyterians pretend. In the afternoone to St. Lawrence's church, a new and cheerful pile.

29. I gave notice to y^e^ Bp. of Rochester of what Maimburg had publish'd about the motives of the late Dutchesse of York's perversion, in his Historie of Calvinism; and did myselfe write to the Bp. of Winchester* about it, who being concern'd in it, I urged him to set forth his vindication.

31. The Morocco Ambassador being admitted an honorary member of the R. Society, and subscribing his name and titles in Arabic, I was deputed by the Council to go and compliment him.

19 June. The Bantame,† or East India Ambass^rs^ (at this time we had in London y^e^ Russian, Moroccan, and Indian Ambassadors,) being invited to dine at Lord Geo. Berkeley's (now Earl), I went to the entertainment to contemplate the

* Dr. Morley.

† The name of one was Pungearon Nia Para, of the other Kaia Nebbe, or Keay Nabee. There are different prints of both, representing them exactly as here described. There were others in the embassy, but probably of inferior degree.

exotic guests. They were both very hard-favour'd and much resembling in countenance some sort of monkeys. We eate at two tables, the Ambassadors and interpreter by themselves. Their garments were rich Indian silks, flower'd with gold, *viz.* a close wastcoate to their knees, drawers, naked legs, and on their heads capps made like fruit-baskets. They wore poison'd daggers at their bosoms, the hafts carv'd with some ugly serpents or devils heads, exceeding keene, and of Damasco metal. They wore no sword. The second Ambass^{r} (sent it seemes to succeed in case the first should die by y^{e} way in so tedious a journey), having been at Mecca, wore a Turkish or Arab shash, a little part of y^{e} linnen hanging downe behinde his neck, with some other difference of habite, and was halfe a negro, bare legg'd and naked feete, and deem'd a very holy man. They sate cross-legg'd like Turks, and sometimes in the posture of apes and monkeys; their nails and teeth as black as jet, and shining, which being the effect, as to their teeth, of perpetually chewing betel to preserve them from the tooth-ache, much raging in their country, is esteem'd beautifull. The first Ambass^{r} was of an olive hue, a flat face, narrow eyes, squat nose, and Moorish lips, no haire appear'd; they wore several rings of silver, gold, and copper, on their fingers, which was a token of knighthood or nobility. They were of Java Major, whose princes have ben turn'd Mohometans not above 50 yeares since,

the inhabitants are still pagans and idolators. They seem'd of a dull and heavy constitution, not wondering at any thing they saw, but exceedingly astonished how our law gave us propriety in our estates, and so thinking we were all Kings, for they could not be made to comprehend how subjects could possess any thing but at the pleasure of their Prince, they being all slaves; they were pleas'd with the notion, and admir'd our happinesse. They were very sober, and I believe subtle in their way. Their meate was cook'd, carried up, and they attended by several fat slaves, who had no covering save drawers, which appear'd very uncouth and loathsome. They eate their pilaw and other spoone-meate without spoones, taking up their pottage in the hollow of their fingers, and very dextrously flung it into their mouthes without spilling a drop.

17 July. Came to dine with me, the Duke of Grafton and the young Earle of Ossorie, son to my most deare deceas'd friend.

30. Went to visit our good neighbour Mr. Bohun,* whose whole house is a cabinet of all elegancies, especially Indian; in the hall are contrivances of Japan skreens instead of wainscot; and there is an excellent pendule clock inclos'd in the curious flower-work of Mr. Gibbons in the middle

* This was at Lea. See Hasted's History of Kent, I. 67.

of the vestibule. The landskips of the skreens represent the manner of living, and country of the Chinese. But above all, his lady's cabinet is adorn'd on the fret, cieling, and chimney-piece, with Mr. Gibbon's best carving. There are also some of Streeter's best paintings, and many rich curiosities of gold and silver as growing in the mines. The gardens are exactly kept, and the whole place very agreeable and well water'd. The owners are good neighbours, and Mr. Bohun has also built and endow'd an hospital for eight poor people, with a pretty chapell, and every necessarie accommodation.

1 Aug. To the Bp. of London at Fulham, to review y^e^ additions w^ch^ Mr. Marshall had made to his curious booke of flowers in miniature, and collection of insects.

4. With S^r^ Stephen Fox, to survey the foundations of the Royal Hospital begun at Chelsey.

9. The Council of the R. Society had it recommended to them to be trustees and visitors, or supervisors, of the Academy which Mons^r^ Faubert did hope to procure to be built by subscription of worthy gentlemen and noblemen, for the education of youth, and to lessen the vast expence the nation is at yearly by sending children into France to be taught military exercises. We thought good to give him all the encouragement our recommendation could procure.

15. Came to visite me Dr. Rogers, an acquaintance of mine long since at Padoa. He was then Consul of the English Nation, and student in that Universitie, where he proceeded Dr. in Physic; presenting me now with the Latine oration he lately made upon the famous Dr. Harvey's anniversarie in the Coll. of Physicians at London.

20. This night I saw another comet, neere Cancer, very bright, but the stream not so long as the former.

29. Supp'd at Lord Clarendon's with Lord Hyde his brother, now the great favorite, who invited himselfe to dine at my house the Tuesday following.

30 Oct. Being my birth-day, and I now entering my great climacterical of 63, after serious recollections of the yeares past, giving Almighty God thanks for all his mercifull preservations and forbearance, begging pardon for my sinns and unworthinesse, and his blessing on me the yeare entering, I went with my Lady Fox to survey her building, and give some directions for y^e^ garden at Chiswick; * the architect is Mr. May; somewhat heavy and thick, and not so well understood; the garden much too narrow, the place without water, neere an highway, and neere another greate house of my Lord Burlington, little land about it, so that

* See Lysons' Environs of London, vol. II. p. 209.

I wonder at the expence; but women will have their will.

25. I was invited to dine with Mons. Lionberg, the Swedish Resident, who made a magnificent entertainment, it being the birth day of his King. There dined the Duke of Albemarle, D. of Hamilton, Earle of Bathe, E. of Aylesbury, Lord Arran, Lord Castlehaven, the sonn of him who was executed 50 yeares before, and several greate persons. I was exceeding afraide of drinking (it being a Dutch feast), but the Duke of Albemarle being that night to waite on his Majestie, excesse was prohibited; and to prevent all, I stole away and left the company as soone as we rose from table.

28. I went to the Council of the Royal Society for y^e^ auditing the last yeares accompt, where I was surpriz'd with a fainting fit that for a time tooke away my sight, but God being mercifull to me, I recovered it after a short repose.

30 Nov. I was exceedingly indanger'd and importun'd to stand y^e^ election [for President of y^e^ R. S.] having so many voices, but by favor of my friends, and regard of my remote dwelling, and now frequent infirmities, I desir'd their suffrages might be transferr'd to Sir John Hoskins, one of the Masters of Chancery; a most learned virtuoso as well as lawyer, who accordingly was elected.

7 Dec. Went to congratulate Lord Hyde (y^e^

great favorite), newly made Earle of Rochester,* and lately marrying his eldest daughter to the Earle of Ossorie.

18 I sold my East India adventure of £250 principal for £750 to the Royal Society, after I had been in that company 25 years, being extraordinary advantageous, by the blessing of God.

23 Jan. 1682-3. S^r^ Francis North, sonn to the Lord North, and Lord Chiefe Justice, being made Lord Keeper on the death of the Earle of Nottingham, the Lord Chancellor, I went to congratulate him. He is a most knowing, learned, and ingenious man, and beside being an excellent person, of an ingenuous and sweete disposition, very skillfull in music, painting, the new philosophy, and politer studies.

29. Supp'd at S^r^ Jos. Williamson's, where was a select companie of our Society, S^r^ W^m^ Petty, Dr. Gale (that learned scholemaster of St. Paul's), Dr. Whistler, Mr. Hill, &c. The conversation was philosophicall and cherefull, on divers considerable questions proposed; as of the hereditary succession of the Roman Emperors; the Pica mentioned in the preface to our Common Prayer, w^ch^ signifies onely the Greeke Kalendarium. These were mixed with lighter subjects.

2 Feb. I made my court at St. James's, when

* Laurence second son of the Chancellor.

I saw the sea charts of Capt. Collins, which that industrious man now brought to shew the Duke, having taken all the coasting from the mouth of the Thames, as far as Wales, and exactly measuring every creeke, island, rock, soundings, harbors, sands, and tides, intending next spring to proceed till he had finish'd the whole iland, and that measured by chains and other instruments. A most exact and usefull undertaking. He affirm'd, that of all the mapps put out since, there are none extant so true as those of Jo. Norden, who gave us the first in Qu. Elizabeth's time; all since him are erroneous.

12. This morning I receiv'd the newes of the death of my father-in-law, Sir Richard Browne, Knt. and Bart. who died at my house at Says Court this day at 10 in the morning, after he had labour'd under the gowt and dropsie for neere 6 moneths, in the 78th yeare of his age. The funerall was solemniz'd on the 19th at Deptford, with as much decency as the dignity of the person, and our relation to him, requir'd. There being invited the Bishop of Rochester, severall noblemen, knights, and all the fraternity of the Trinity Companie, of which he had been Master, and others of the country. The Vicar preach'd a short but proper discourse on 39 Psalm, v. 10, on the frailty of our mortal condition, concluding with an ample and well-deserv'd eulogie on the defunct, relating to his honourable

birth and ancestors, education, learning in Greeke and Latine, modern languages, travels, publiq employments, signal loyalty, character abroad, and particularly the honor of supporting the Church of England in its public worship during its persecution by the late rebells usurpation and regicide, by the suffrages of divers Bishops, Doctors of the church, and others, who found such an asylum in his house and family at Paris, that in their disputes with the Papists (then triumphing over it as utterly lost) they us'd to argue for its visibility and existence from Sir R. Browne's chapell and assembly there. Then he spake of his greate and loyal sufferings during 13 yeares exile with his present Ma^tie^, his returne with him in the signall yeare 1660; his hon^ble^ employment at home, his timely recesse to recollect himselfe, his greate age, infirmities, and death. He gave to the Trinity Corporation that land in Deptford on which are built those alms-houses for 24 widows of emerited seamen. He was borne the famous yeare of the Gunpowder Treason, in 1605, and being the last [male] of his family, left my wife, his onely daughter, heire. His grandfather Sir Rich^d^ Browne was the greate instrument under the greate Earl of Leicester (favorite to Queene Eliz.) in his government of the Netherlands. He was Master of the Household to King James, and Cofferer; I think was the first who regulated the compositions thro' England for the King's household

provisions, progresses,* &c. which was so high a service, and so grateful to the whole nation, that he had acknowledgements and publiq thanks sent him from all the counties; he died by the rupture of a veine in a vehement speech he made about the compositions in a Parliament of King James. By his mother's side he was à Gunson, Treasurer of the Navy in y^e^ reignes of Henry 8, Qu. Mary, and Qu. Eliz., and as by his large pedigree appeares, related to divers of the English nobility. Thus ended this honorable person, after so many changes and tossings to and fro, in the same house where he was borne. "Lord teach us so to number our days that we may apply our hearts to wisdom!"

By a special clause in his will he order'd that his body should be buried in the church-yard under the south-east window of the chancel, adjoining to y^e^ burying places of his ancestors, since they came out of Essex to Says Court, he being much offended at the novel costome of burying every one within the body of y^e^ church and chancel, that being a favour heretofore granted to martyrs and greate persons; this excesse of making churches charnel-houses being of ill and irreverend example,

* The different counties were to find provisions of different sorts, which were collected by officers called purveyors, whose extortions often excited the attention of Parliament. For a particular account of their practices, see Archæologia, vol. III. p. 349.

and prejudicial to the health of the living, besides the continual disturbance of the pavement and seates, and severall other indecencies. Dr. Hall, y^e^ pious Bishop of Norwich, would also be so interr'd,* as may be read in his Testament.

16 March. I went to see S^r^ Josiah Child's prodigious cost in planting walnut trees about his seate,† and making fish-ponds, many miles in circuit, in Epping Forest, in a barren spot, as oftentimes these suddainly monied men for the most part seate themselves. He from a merchant's apprentice, and management of the East India Company's stock, being ariv'd to an estate ('tis said) of £200,000; and lately married his daughter to the eldest sonn of the Duke of Beaufort, late Marques of Worcester, with £50,000 portional present, and various expectations.

I din'd at Mr. Houblon's,‡ a rich and gentile French merchant, who was building a house in the Forest, neare Sir J. Child's, in a place where y^e^ late Earle of Norwich dwelt some time, and which came from his lady, the widow of Mr. Baker. It will be a pretty villa about 5 miles from White-chapell.

18 March. I went to hear Dr. Horneck preach at the Savoy church on 2 Phil. v. 5. He was a

* As was afterwards, at Fulham, Dr. Compton, Bishop of London, who used to say "The church-yard for the dead, the church for the living."

† Where that elegant mansion, Wanstead House, lately stood.

‡ The family were eminent merchants in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Morant's Essex, II. 513.

German borne, a most pathetic preacher, a person of a saint-like life, and hath written an excellent treatise on Consideration.*

20. Din'd at Dr. Whistler's at the Physicians Colledge, with Sir Tho. Millington, both learned men; Dr. W. the most facetious man in nature, and now Censor of the College. I was here consulted where they should build their library; 'tis pity this Colledge is built so neere New-gate Prison, and in so obscure an hole,† a fault in placeing most of our publiq buildings and churches in the Citty, thro' the avarice of some few men, and his Maty not over-ruling it when it was in his power after the dreadfull conflagration.

21. Dr. Tenison preach'd at White-hall on 1 Cor. ch. 6. v. 12; I esteeme him to be one of the most profitable preachers in the Church of England, being also of a most holy conversation, very learned and ingenious. The paines he takes and care of his parish will, I feare, weare him out, which would be an inexpressible losse.‡

* The full title is "The great Law of Consideration, or a Discourse wherein the nature, usefulness, and absolute necessity of Consideration, in order to a truly serious and religious life, are laid open;" it went through several editions.

† This glaring defect determined that learned body to remove; and their new College in Pall Mall East was opened by Sir Henry Halford, President, in 1825.

‡ Dr. Thomas Tenison succeeded Tillotson in the metropolitical see of Canterbury, having been before Vicar of St. Martin's in the Fields and Bishop of Lincoln. He lived to a great age.

24. I went to heare Dr. Charleton's lecture on the heart in the Anatomie Theater at the Physicians Colledge.

30. To London in order to my passing the following weeke, for y^e^ celebration of y^e^ Easter now approaching, there being in the Holy Weeke so many eminent preachers officiating at the Court and other places.

6 April. Good Friday. There was in the afternoone, according to costome, a sermon before the King at White-hall; Dr. Sprat preached for the Bp. of Rochester.

17. I was at the launching of the last of the 30 ships order'd to be new built by Act of Parliament, named the Neptune, a second rate, one of the goodliest vessells of the whole navy, built by my kind neighbour young Mr. Shish, his Ma^tys^ master shipwright of this dock.

1 May. I went to Blackheath to see the new faire, being the first procur'd by the Lord Dartmouth. This was the first day, pretended for the sale of cattle, but I think in truth to enrich the new tavern at the bowling greene, erected by Snape,* his Ma^tys^ farrier, a man full of projects. There appeared nothing but an innumerable assembly of drinking people from London, pedlars,

* Mr. Granger mentions a print of this person by White, and says he was father of Dr. Snape, of Eton: one of this family has been serjeant-farrier to the King for three hundred years.

&c. and I suppose it too neere London to be of any greate use to the country.

March was unusually hot and dry, and all April excessively wet.

I planted all the out limites of the garden and long walks with holly.*

9. Din'd at S^r^ Gabriel Sylvius's, and thence to visite y^e^ Duke of Norfolk, to ask whether he would part with any of his cartoons and other drawings of Raphael and y^e^ greate masters; he told me if he might sell them all together, he would, but that the late S^r^ Peter Lely (our famous painter) had gotten some of his best. The person who desired me to treat for them was Vander Douse, grandson to that greate scholar, contemporary and friend of Joseph Scaliger.

16. Came to dinner and visite Sir Richard Anderson of Pendley and his lady, with whom I went to London.

June 8. On my return home from the R. Society, I found M^r^ Wilbraham, a young gent. of Cheshire.

11. The Lord Dartmouth was elected Master of the Trinity House; son to George Legg, late Master of the Ordnance, and one of the Groomes of the Bedchamber; a great favorite of the Duke's, an active and understanding gentleman in sea affairs.

* 400 feet in length, 9 feet high 5 in diameter, in my now ruined garden, thanks to the Czar of Muscovy. Sylva, book II. chap. vi.

13. To our Society, where we received the Count de Zinzendorp, Ambassador from the Duke of Saxonie, a fine young man: we shew'd him divers experiments on the magnet, on w^ch^ subject the Society were upon.

16. I went to Windsor, dining by the way at Chesewick (Chiswick), at S^r^ Stephen Fox's, where I found Sir Robert Howard (that universal pretender), and Sign^r^ Verrio, who brought his draught and designs for the painting of y^e^ staire-case of S^r^ Stephen's new house.

That which was new at Windsor since I was last there, and was surprizing to me, was the incomparable fresca painting in St. George's Hall, representing the legend of St. George, and triumph of the Black Prince, and his reception by Edward III.; the volto, or roofe, not totally finish'd; then the Resurrection in the Chapell, where the figure of the Ascension is, in my opinion, comparable to any paintings of the most famous Roman masters; the Last Supper, also over the altar. I liked the contrivance of the unscene organ behind the altar, nor lesse the stupendous and beyond all description the incomparable carving of our Gibbons, who is, without controversie, the greatest master both for invention and rarenesse of worke, that the world ever had in any age; nor doubt I at all that he will prove as greate a master in the statuary art.

Verrio's invention is admirable, his ord'nance full

and flowing, antiq and heroical; his figures move; and if the walls hold (which is y^e^ only doubt by reason of the salts which in time and in this moist climate prejudice) the work will preserve his name to ages.

There was now the terrace brought almost round the old Castle; the grass made cleane, even, and curiously turf'd; the avenues to the new park, and other walkes, planted with elmes and limes, and a pretty canal, and receptacle for fowle; nor lesse observable and famous is the throwing so huge a quantity of excellent water to the enormous height of the Castle, for the use of the whole house, by an extraordinary invention of S^r^ Samuel Morland.*

17 June. I din'd at y^e^ Earle of Sunderland's with the Earles of Bath, Castlehaven, L^ds^ Vis^ts^. Falconberg, Faulkland, Bp. of London, the Grand Master of Malta, brother te the Duke de Vendosme (a young wild spark), and Mr. Dryden the poet. After evening prayer I walk'd in the park with my Lord Clarendon, where we fell into discourse of the Bp. of Salisbury (Dr. Seth Ward), his subtilty, &c. Dr. Durell, late Deane of Windsor, being dead, Dr. Turner, one of the Duke's Chaplains, was made Deane.

I visited my Lady Arlington, Groome of the Stole to her Ma^ty^, who being hardly set down to supper,

* See of him, p. 54, &c.

word was brought her that the Queene was going into the park to walke, it being now neere eleven at night; the alarm caus'd the Countesse to rise in all haste, and leave her supper to us. By this one may take an estimate of the extream slavery and subjection that courtiers live in, who have not time to eate and drinke at their pleasure. It put me in mind of Horace's Mouse, and to blesse God for my owne private condition.

Here was Mons^r^ de l'Angle, the famous minister of Charenton, lately fled from the persecution in France, concerning y^e^ deplorable condition of the Protestants there.

18. I was present, and saw and heard the humble submission and petition of the Lord Maior, Sheriffs, and Aldermen, on behalf of the Citty of London, on the *quo warranto* against their charter, which they delivered to his Ma^ty^ in the presence-chamber. It was deliver'd kneeling, and then the King and Council went into the council-chamber, the Maior and his brethren attending still in the presence-chamber. After a short space they were called in, and my Lord Keeper made a speech to them, exaggerating the disorderly and riotous behaviour in the late election, and polling for Papillon and Du Bois after the Common-hall had ben formally dissolv'd; with other misdemeanors, libells on the Government, &c. by which they had incurr'd

his Ma^tys high displeasure; and that but for this submission, and under such articles as the King should require their obedience to, he wouldcertainly enter judgment against them, which hitherto he had suspended. The things requir'd were as follows: that they should neither elect Maior, Sheriff, Aldermen, Recorder, Common Serjeant, Towne Cleark, Coroner, or Steward of Southwark, without his Ma^tys approbation; and that if they presented any his Ma^ty did not like, they should proceed in wonted manner to a second choice; if that was disapprov'd, his Ma^ty to nominate them; and if within five daies they thought good to assent to this, all former miscarriages should be forgotten. And so they tamely parted with their so ancient privileges after they had dined and ben treated by the King. This was a signal and most remarkable period. What the consequences will prove, time will shew. Divers of the old and most learned lawyers and judges were of opinion that they could not forfeit their charter, but might be personally punish'd for their misdemeanors; but the plurality of the younger judges and rising men judg'd it otherwise.

The Popish Plot also, which had hitherto made such a noise, began now sensibly to dwindle, thro' the folly, knavery, impudence, and giddiness of Oates, so as the Papists began to hold up their heads higher than ever, and those who had fled, flock'd to

London from abroad. Such suddaine changes and eager doings there had ben, without any thing steady or prudent, for these last seaven yeares.

19 June. I return'd to towne in a coach with the Earle of Clarendon,* when passing by the glorious palace of his father, built but few yeares before, which they were now demolishing, being sold to certaine undertakers, I turn'd my head the contrary way till the coach had gone past it, least I might minister occasion of speaking of it, which must needs have griev'd him, that in so short a time their pomp was fallen.

28. After the Popish Plot, there was now a new, and (as they call'd it) a Protestant Plot discover'd, that certaine Lords and others should designe the assassination of the King and the Duke as they were to come from New-market, with a general rising of y^e^ nation, and especially of the Citty of London, disaffected to the present Government; upon which were committed to the Tower the Lord Russell, eldest son of the Earle of Bedford, the Earle of Essex, Mr. Algernon Sydney son to the old Earle of Leicester, Mr. Trenchard, Hampden, Lord Howard of Escrick, and others. A proclamation was issued against my Lord Grey, the Duke of

* Henry Hyde, the second Earl, appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland in 1686, and died October 31, 1709, a Governor of the Charter House, High Steward of the University of Oxford, and F. R. S.

Monmouth, Sr Tho. Armstrong, and one Ferguson, who had escaped beyond sea; of these some were said to be for killing the King, others for onely seizing on him and persuading him to new counsels, on the pretence of the danger of Popery should the Duke live to succeed, who was now again admitted to the councils and cabinet seacrets. The Lords Essex and Russell were much deplor'd, few believing they had any evil intention against the King or the Church; some thought they were cunningly drawn in by their enemies for not approving some late councils and management relating to France, to Popery, to the persecution of the Dissenters, &c. They were discovered by the Lord Howard of Escrick and some false brethren of the club, and the designe happily broken; had it taken effect, it would, to all appearance, have expos'd the Government to unknowne and dangerous events, which God avert!

28. Was born my grand-daughter at Says Court, and christned by the name of Martha Maria, our Vicar officiating. I pray God blesse her, and may she choose the better part.

13 July. As I was visiting Sr Tho. Yarbrow and his Lady in Covent Garden, the astonishing newes was brought to us of the Earle of Essex having cut his throat, having ben but three days a prisoner in the Tower, and this happening on the very day and instant that Lord Russell was on his trial, and had

sentence of death. This accident exceedingly amaz'd me, my Lord Essex being so well known by me to be a person of such sober and religious deportment, so well at his ease, and so much oblig'd to the King. It is certaine the King and Duke were at the Tower, and pass'd by his window about the same time this morning, when my Lord asking for a rasor, shut himselfe into a closet and perpetrated the horrid act. Yet it was wondred by some how it was possible he should do it in the manner he was found, for the wound was so deepe and wide, that being cut thro' the gullet, wind-pipe, and both the jugulars, it reach'd to the very vertebræ of y^e^ neck, so that the head held to it by a very little skin as it were; y^e^ gapping too of y^e^ rasor, and cutting his owne fingers, was a little strange; but more, that having pass'd the jugulars he should have strength to proceed so far, that an executioner could hardly have done more with an axe. There were odd reflections upon it.*

This fatal newes coming to Hicks's Hall upon the article of my Lord Russell's trial, was said to have had no little influence on the Jury and all the Bench to his prejudice. Others said that he had himselfe on some occasions hinted, that in case he should be

* Bishop Burnet, after making every enquiry by desire of the Countess, does not believe that Essex was murdered. Own Times, vol. I. p. 569.

in danger of having his life taken from him by any publiq misfortune, those who thirsted for his estate should misse of their aim; and that he should speak favourably of that Earle of Northumberland,* and some others who made away with themselves; but these are discourses so unlike his sober and prudent conversation, that I have no inclination to credit them. What might instigate him to this devilish fact I am not able to conjecture. My Lord Clarendon, his brother-in-law, who was with him but the day before, assur'd me he was then very cherefull, and declar'd it to be the effect of his innocence and loyalty; and most believe that his Ma^ty^ had no severe intentions against him, tho' he was altogether inexorable as to Lord Russell and some of the rest. For my part, I believe the crafty and ambitious Earle of Shaftesbury had brought them into some dislike of the present carriage of matters at Court, not with any designe of destroying the monarchy (which Shaftesbury had in confidence and for unanswerable reasons told me he would support to his last breath, as having seene and felt the miserie of being under mechanic tyranny), but perhaps of setting up some other whom he might governe, and frame to his own Platonic fancie, without

* Henry Percy, eighth Earl of Northumberland, shot himself in the Tower, to which he had been committed on a charge of high treason in June 1585.

much regard to the religion established under the hierarchie, for which he had no esteeme; but when he perceiv'd those whom he had engag'd to rise, fail of his expectations, and the day past, reproching his accomplices that a second day for an exploit of this nature was never successfull, he gave them the slip, and got into Holland, where the fox died, three moneths before these unhappy Lords and others were discover'd or suspected. Every one deplor'd Essex and Russell, especialy the last, as being thought to have ben drawn in on pretence only of endeavouring to rescue the King from his present councellors, and secure religion from Popery, and the nation from arbitrary government, now so much apprehended; whilst the rest of those who were fled, especialy Ferguson and his gang, had doubtlesse some bloudy designe, to set up a commonwealth, and turn all things topsy turvy. Of the same tragical principles is Sidney.

13. I had this day much discourse with Mons^r^ Pontaq, son to y^e^ famous and wise prime President of Bourdeaux. This gentleman was owner of that excellent vignoble of Pontaq and Obrien, from whence come the choicest of our Bourdeaux wines; and I think I may truly say of him, what was not so truly said of St. Paul, that much learning had made him mad. He had studied well in philosophie, but chiefly the rabbines, and was exceedingly addicted to cabalistical fancies, an eternal hablador

[babbler], and halfe distracted by reading abound-ance of the extravagant Eastern Jewes. He spake all languages, was very rich, had a handsome person, and was well bred, about 45 yeares of age.

14 July. I visited Mr. Fraser, a learned Scots gent^{n}, whom I had formerly recommended to Lord Berkeley for the instruction and government of his sonn, since dead at sea. He had now ben in Holland at the sale of the learned Heinsius's library, and shewed me some very rare and curious bookes, and some MSS. which he had purchas'd to good value. There were three or four Herbals in miniature, accurately don, divers Roman antiquities, of Verona, and very many books of Aldus's impression.

15. A stranger, and old man, preach'd on 6 Jerem. v. 8, the not hearkening to instruction, portentous of desolation to a people; much after Bp. Andrews's method, full of logical divisions, in short and broken periods, and Latine sentences, now quite out of fashion in the pulpit, which is grown into a far more profitable way, of plaine and practical discourses, of which sort this nation, or any other, never had greater plenty or more profitable (I am confident); so much has it to answer for thriving no better on it.

The public was now in greate consternation on the late plot and conspiracy; his Majestie very melancholy, & not stirring without double guards; all the avenues and private dores about White-hall and

the Park shut up, few admitted to walke in it. The Papists in the meane time very jocond, and indeede with reason, seeing their own plot brought to nothing, and turn'd to ridicule, and now a conspiracy of Protestants as they call'd them.

The Turks were likewise in hostility against the German Emperor, almost masters of the Upper Hungary, and drawing towards Vienna. On the other side the French King (who 'tis believ'd brought in the infidels) disturbing his Spanish and Dutch neighbours, having swallow'd up almost all Flanders, pursuing his ambition of a fifth universal monarchy; and all this blood and disorder in Christendom had evidently its rise from our defections at home, in a wanton peace, minding nothing but luxurie, ambition, and to procure money for our vices. To this add our irreligion and atheism, greate ingratitude, and selfe interest; the apostacy of some, and the suffering the French to grow so greate, and the Hollanders so weake. In a word, we were wanton, madd, and surfeiting with prosperity; every moment unsettling the old foundations, and never constant to any thing. The Lord in mercy avert the sad omen, and that we do not provoke him till he beare it no longer!

This summer did we suffer 20 French men of war to passe our Channell towards the Sound, to help the Danes against the Swedes, who had abandon'd the French interest; we not having ready

sufficient to guard our coasts or take cognizance of what they did; tho' the nation never had more, or a better navy, yet the sea had never so slender a fleete.

19 July. George Prince of Denmark, who had landed this day, came to marry the Lady Anne, daughter to the Duke; so I returned home, having seene the young gallant at dinner at White-hall.

20. Severall of the conspirators of the y^e^ lower forme were executed at Tyburn; and the next day,

21. Lord Russell was beheaded in Lincoln's Inn Fields, the executioner giving him three butcherly strokes. The speech he made, and paper which he gave the Sheriff declaring his innocence, the noblenesse of the family, the piety and worthinesse of y^e^ unhappy gentleman, wrought much pity, and occasion'd various discourses on the plot.

25. I againe saw Prince George of Denmark: he had the Danish countenance, blonde, of few words, spake French but ill, seem'd somewhat heavy, but reported to be valiant, and indeede he had bravely rescu'd and brought off his brother the K. of Denmark in a battaile against the Swedes, when both these Kings were engag'd very smartly.

28. He was married to the Lady Anne at White-hall. Her court and household to be modell'd as the Duke's, her father, had ben, and they to continue in England.

1 Aug. Came to see Mr. Flamsted, the famous

astronomer, from his Observatorie at Greenewich, to draw the meridian for my pendule, &c.

2. The Countesses of Bristol and Sunderland, aunt and cousin german of the late Lord Russell, came to visite me, and condole his sad fate. The next day came Col. Russell, uncle to the late Lord Russell, and brother to the Earle of Bedford, and with him Mrs. Middleton, that famous and indeede incomparable beauty, daughter to my relation S^r^ Rob^t^ Needham.

19. I went to Bromely to visite our Bishop,* and excellent neighbour, and to congratulate his now being made Archbishop of Yorke. On the 28th he came to take his leave of us, now preparing for his journey and residence in his province.

28. My sweete little grandchild Martha Maria died, and on the 29th was buried in the parish church.

2 Sept. This morning was read in the church, after the office was done, the declaration setting forth the late conspiracy against the King's person.

3. I went to see what had ben done by the Duke of Beaufort on his late purchas'd house at Chelsey, which I once had the selling of for the Countesse of Bristol; he had made greate alterations, but might have built a better house with the materials and the cost he had been at.

Saw y^e^ Countesse of Monte Feltre, whose husband I had formerly known; he was a subject of

* Dr. John Dolben.

the Pope's, but becoming a Protestant, he resided in England, and married into the family of the Savilles of Yorkshire. The Count, her late husband, was a very learned gent. a greate politician, and a goodly man. She was accompanied by her sister exceedingly skill'd in painting, nor did they spare for colour on their owne faces. They had a greate deal of wit.

9. It being the day of publiq thanksgiving for his Ma^tys late preservation, the former declaration was againe read, and there was an office us'd, compos'd for the occasion. A loyal sermon was preached on y^e divine right of Kings, from 144 Psalm, v. 10. "Thou hast preserv'd David from the peril of the sword."

15. Came to viste me the learned anatomist Dr. Tyson,* with some other Fellows of our Society.

16. At the elegant villa and garden of Mr. Bohun's at Lee. He shewed me the zinnar tree or platanus, and told me that since they had planted this kind of tree about the citty of Ispahan in Per-

* Edward Tyson, M. D. a learned physician, born at Clevedon, Somersetshire, in 1649, who became reader of the anatomical lecture in Surgeons' Hall, and physician to the hospitals of Bethlem and Bridewell, in which station he died Aug. 1, 1708. He was an ingenious writer, as appears by his Essays in the Philosophical Transactions and Hook's Collections. He published also "The Anatomy of a Porpoise dissected at Gresham College," and the "Anatomy of a Pigmy compared with a Monkey, an Ape, and a Man," 4to, 1698-9.

sia, the plague, w^ch^ formerly much infested the place, had exceedingly abated of its mortal effects, and rendered it very healthy.

18. I went to London to visite y^e^ Dutchesse of Grafton, now greate with child, a most virtuous and beautifull lady. Dining with her at my Lord Chamberlaine's, met my Lord of St. Alban's, now grown so blind that he could not see to take his meate. He has liv'd a most easy life, in plenty even abroad, whilst his Ma^ty^ was a sufferer; he has lost immense sums at play, which yet, at about 80 yeares old, he continues, having one that sits by him to name the spots on the cards. He eate and drank with extraordinary appetite. He is a prudent old courtier, and much enrich'd since his Ma^tys^ returne.

After dinner I walked to survey the sad demolition of Clarendon House, that costly and only sumptuous palace of the late Lord Chancellor Hyde, where I have often ben so cheerfull with him, and sometimes so sad:* happening to make him a visite but the day before he fled from the angry Parliament, accusing him of mal-administration, and being envious at his grandeur, who from a private lawyer came to be father-in-law to the Duke of

* An engraving of the south or principal front of this noble mansion, copied from an extremely rare print, is given in Smith's Sixty-two Additional Plates to his Antiquities of Westminster, 4to, 1807.

York, and as some would suggest, designing his Ma^tys marriage with the Infanta of Portugal, not apt to breed; to this they imputed much of our unhappiness, and that he being sole minister and favorite at his Majesty's restauration, neglected to gratify the King's suffering party, preferring those who were the cause of our troubles. But perhaps as many of these things were injuriously laid to his charge, so he kept the government far steadier than it has prov'd since. I could name some who I think contributed greately to his ruin, the buffoones and the *misses*, to whom he was an eye-sore. 'Tis true he was of a jolly temper after the old English fashion; but France had now the ascendant, and we were become quite another nation. The Chancellor gone, and dying in exile, the Earl his successor sold that which cost £50,000 building, to the young Duke of Albemarle for £25,000, to pay debts which how contracted remains yet a mystery, his sonn being no way a prodigal. Some imagine the Dutchesse his daughter had ben chargeable to him. However it were, this stately palace is decreed to ruine, to support the prodigious waste the Duke of Albemarle had made of his estate since the old man died. He sold it to the highest bidder, and it fell to certaine rich bankers and mechanics, who gave for it and the ground about it £35,000; they designe a new towne as it were, and a most magnificent piazza (i. e. square). 'Tis said they

have already materials towards it with what they sold of the house alone, more worth than what they paid for it. See the vicissitudes of earthly things! I was astonished at this demolition, nor less at the little army of labourers and artificers levelling the ground, laying foundations, and contriving greate buildings at an expence of £200,000, if they perfect their designe.*

19. In my walkes I stepp'd into a goldbeaters work-house, where he shew'd me the wonderfull ductilitie of that spreading and oylie metall. He

* In a letter to Lord Cornbury, dated Says Court, 20 Jan. 1665-6, Mr. Evelyn having been to see Clarendon House, says, "I went with prejudice and a critical spirit, incident to those who fancy they know any thing in art; I acknowledge that I have never seene a nobler pile. My old friend and fellow-traveller (inhabitants and co-temporaries at Rome) has perfectly acquitted himself. It is, without hyperbole, the best contrived, the most usefull, gracefull, and magnificent house in England; I except not Audley End, which, though larger and full of gaudy barbarous ornaments, dos not gratifie judicious spectators. Here is state and use, solidity and beauty, most symetrically combined together. Nothing abroad pleases me better, nothing at home approches it. I have no designe to gratifie the architect beyond what I am obliged as a professed honorer of virtue wheresoever 'tis conspicuous; but when I had seriously contemplated every roome (for I went into 'em all, from the cellar to the platforme on the roofe), seene how well and judiciously the walls were erected, the arches cut and turn'd, the timber brac'd, their scantlings and contignations dispos'd, I was most highly satisfied, and do acknowledge myselfe to have much improv'd by what I observ'd."

said it must be finer than the standard, such as was old angel gold, and that of such he had once to y^e^ value of £100 stamp'd with the *agnus dei;* and coyn'd at the time of the holy war, which had ben found in a ruin'd wall somewhere in the north, neere to Scotland, some of which he beate into leaves, and the rest sold to y^e^ curiosi in antiquities and medails.

23 Sept. We had now y^e^ welcome tidings of the King of Poland raising the siege of Vienna, which had given terror to all Europe, and utmost reproch to y^e^ French, who 'tis believ'd brought in the Turks for diversion that the French King might the more easily swallow Flanders, and pursue his unjust conquests on the empire, whilst we sat unconcern'd and under a deadly charm from somebody.

There was this day a collection for rebuilding New-market, consum'd by an accidental fire, which removing his Ma^ty^ thence sooner than was intended, put by the assassinates, who were disappointed of their rendezvous and expectation by a wonderfull providence. This made the King more earnest to render Winchester the seate of his autumnal field diversions for the future, designing a palace there, where y^e^ ancient castle stood; infinitely indeede preferable to New-market for prospects, air, pleasure, and provisions. The surveior has already begun the foundation for a palace, estimated to cost

£35,000, and his Majesty is purchasing ground about it to make a parke, &c.

4 Oct. I went to London, on receiving a note from the Countesse of Arlington, of some considerable charge or advantage I might obtaine by applying myselfe to his Ma^ty^ on this signal conjuncture of his Majesty entering up judgment against the City charter; the proposal made me I wholly declin'd, not being well satisfied with these violent transactions, and not a little sorry that his Ma^ty^ was so often put upon things of this nature against so great a Citty, the consequence whereoff may be so much to his prejudice; so I return'd home. At this time the Lord Chief Justice Pemberton was displaced. He was held to be the most learned of the judges, and an honest man. S^r^ Geo. Jefferies was advanc'd, reputed to be most ignorant, but most daring. S^r^ Geo. Treby, Recorder of London, was also put by, and one Genner, an obscure lawyer, set in his place. Eight of the richest and chiefe aldermen were remov'd, and all the rest made onely justices of the peace, and no more wearing of gownes or chaines of gold. The Lord Mayor and two Sheriffs holding their places by new grants, as *custodes*, at the King's pleasure. The pompe and grandure of the most august Citty in the world thus chang'd face in a moment, which gave greate occasion of discourse and thoughts of hearts, what

all this would end in. Prudent men were for the old foundations.

Following his Majesty this morning thro' the gallerie, I went, with the few who attended him, into the Dutchesse of Portsmouth's *dressing-roome* within her bed-chamber, where she was in her morning loose garment, her maids combing her, newly out of her bed, his Ma^ty^ and the gallants standing about her; but that which engag'd my curiosity was the rich and splendid furniture of this woman's apartment, now twice or thrice pull'd down and rebuilt to satisfie her prodigal and expensive pleasures, whilst her Ma^tys^ does not exceede some gentlemen's ladies in furniture and accommodation. Here I saw the new fabriq of French tapissry, for designe, tendernesse of worke, and incomparable imitation of the best paintings, beyond any thing I had ever beheld. Some pieces had Versailles, St. Germain's, and other palaces of the French King, with huntings, figures, and landskips, exotiq fowls, and all to the life rarely don. Then for Japan cabinets, screenes, pendule clocks, greate vases of wrought plate, tables, stands, chimney furniture, sconces, branches, braseras, &c. all of massie silver, and out of number, besides some of her Ma^tys^ best paintings.

Surfeiting of this, I din'd at S^r^ Stephen Fox's, and went contented home to my poor, but quiet villa. What contentment can there be in the

riches and splendor of this world, purchas'd with vice and dishonour!

10 Oct. Visited the Dutchesse of Grafton, not yet brought to bed, and dining with my Lord Chamberlaine (her father), went with them to see Montagu House,* a palace lately built by Lord Montagu, who had married y^e^ most beautifull Countesse of Northumberland.† It is a stately and ample palace. Sign^r^ Verrio's fresca paintings, especialy the funeral pile of Dido, on the stayrecase, the labours of Hercules, fight with the Centaurs effeminacy with Dejanira, and Apotheosis or reception among the gods, on y^e^ walls and roofe of the greate roome above, I think exceedes any thing he has yet don, both for designe, colouring, and exuberance of invention, comparable to y^e^ greatest of the old masters, or what they so celebrate at Rome. In the rest of the chamber are some excellent paintings of Holbein and other masters. The garden is large, and in good aire, but the fronts of the house not answerable to the inside. The court at entrie, and wings for offices seeme too neere the streete, and that so very narrow and meanely

---

* See p. 16.

† He was made Earl of Montagu by King William, and Duke by Queen Anne. His wife was Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wriothesley Earl of Southampton, widow of Joceline Percy, the 11th and last Earl of Northumberland (of that family).

built that the corridore is not in proportion to y^e^ rest, to hide the court from being overlook'd by neighbours, all which might have ben prevented had they plac'd the house further into y^e^ ground, of which there was enough to spare. But on the whole it is a fine palace, built after the French pavilion way, by Mr. Hooke, the Curator of the Royal Society. There were with us my Lady Scroope, the great witt, and Mons^r^ Chardine,* the celebrated traveller.

13. Came to visite me my old and worthy friend Mr. Packer, bringing with him his nephew Berkeley, grandson to the honest judge. A most ingenious, virtuous, and religious gent^n^, seated neere Worcester, and very curious in gardening.

17. I was at the court leet of this manor, my Lord Arlington his Ma^tys^ High Steward.†

26. Came to visite and dine with me, Mr. Brisbane, Secretary to the Admiralty, a learned and agreeable man.

30. I went to Kew to visite S^r^ Hen. Capell, brother to the late Earle of Essex; but he being gone to Cashioberry, after I had seene his garden‡ and the alterations therein, I return'd home. He had repair'd his house, roof'd his hall with a kind of cupola, and in a niche was an artificial foun-

* See p. 16.

† The manor of Deptford le Strond, alias West Greenwich.

‡ Archæologia, vol. XII. p. 185.

taine; but the roome seems to me over melancholy, yet might be much improv'd by having the walls well painted *à fresca*. The two greene houses for oranges and mirtles communicating with the roomes below, are very well contriv'd.* There is a cupola made with pole-work between two elmes at the end of a walk, which being cover'd by plashing the trees to them, is very pretty: for the rest there are too many fir trees in the garden.

17 Nov. I tooke a house in Villiers Streete, York Buildings, for the winter, having many important concernes to dispatch, and for the education of my Daughters.

23. The Duke of Monmouth, till now proclaim'd traytor on the pretended plot for which Lord Russell was lately beheaded, came this evening to White-hall and render'd himselfe, on which were various discourses.

26. I went to compliment the Dutchesse of Grafton, now laying-in of her first child, a sonn,† which she call'd for, that I might see it. She was become more beautifull, if it were possible, than

---

* Of late years this plan has been adopted in many gentlemen's houses. (1826.)

† Charles, who succeeded his father killed in Ireland in 1690. This son was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Chamberlain, Privy Counsellor, K. G. &c. in the reigns of Anne, George I. and George II. There is a fine whole-length mezzotinto of him by Faber.

before, and full of vertue and sweetnesse. She discours'd with me of many particulars, with greate prudence and gravity beyond her yeares.

29. Mr. Forbes shew'd me the plot of the garden making at Burleigh, at my Lord Exeter's, which I look'd on as one of the most noble that I had seene.

The whole court and towne in solemn mourning for the death of the K. of Portugal, her Ma^ties^ brother.

30. At the anniversary dinner of the Royal Society the King sent us two does. S^r^ Cyril Wych was elected President.

5 Dec. I was this day invited to a wedding of one Mrs. Castle, to whom I had some obligation, and it was to her fifth husband, a Lieut^t^ Colonel of the Citty. She was the daughter of one Burton, a broom-man, by his wife who sold kitchen stuff in Kent Streete, whom God so bless'd that the father became a very rich, and was a very honest man; he was sheriff of Surrey,* where I have sat on the bench with him. Another of his daughters was married to Sir John Bowles; and this daughter was a jolly friendly woman. There was at the wedding y^e^ Lord Maior, the Sheriff, several Aldermen and persons of qualitie; above all, S^r^ Geo. Jefferies, newly made Lord Cheife Justice of England, with

* In 1673.

Mr. Justice Withings, daunc'd with the bride and were exceeding merrie. These greate men spent the rest of the afternoone, till 11 at night, in drinking healths, taking tobacco, and talking much beneath the gravity of Judges who had but a day or two before condemn'd Mr. Algernon Sidney, who was executed the 7th on Tower Hill, on the single witnesse of that monster of a man, Lord Howard of Escrick, and some sheets of paper taken in Mr. Sidney's study, pretended to be written by him, but not fully prov'd, nor the time when, but appearing to have ben written before his Majesty's restauration, and then pardon'd by the act of oblivion; so that tho' Mr. Sidney was known to be a person obstinately averse to government by a monarch (the subject of the paper was in answer to one by S^r^ E. Filmer), yet it was thought he had very hard measure. There is this yet observable, that he had ben an inveterate enemie to the last King, and in actual rebellion against him; a man of greate courage, greate sense, greate parts, which he shew'd both at his trial and death; for when he came on the scaffold, instead of a speech, he told them onely that he had made his peace with God, that he came not thither to talk, but to die; put a paper into the sheriff's hand, and another into a friend's, sayd one prayer as short as a grace, laid down his neck, and bid the executioner do his office.

The Duke of Monmouth, now having his pardon, refuses to acknowledge there was any treasonable plot; for which he is banish'd White-hall. This was a greate disappointment to some who had prosecuted Trenchard, Hampden, &c. that for want of a second witnesse were come out of the Tower upon their *habeas corpus*.

The King had now augmented his guards with a new sort of dragoons, who carried also granados, and were habited after the Polish manner, with long picked caps, very fierce and fantastical.

7. I went to the Tower, and visited the Earl of Danby, the late Lord High Treasurer, who had ben imprisoned four years: he received me with greate kindnesse. I dined with him, and staied till night. We had discourse of many things, his Lady railing sufficiently at the keeping her husband so long in prison. Here I saluted the Lord Dumblaine's wife,* who before had ben married to Emerton, and about whom there was that scandalous businesse before y^e^ delegates.

23. The small pox very prevalent and mortal; the Thames frozen.

26. I dined at Lord Clarendon's, where I was to meet that ingenious and learned gent^n^ S^r^ Geo. Wheeler, who has published the excellent descrip-

* Peregrine Viscount Dumblaine, youngest son of the Earl of Danby, so created in his father's life-time, and who became his successor in title and estate.

tion of Africa and Greece, and who being a Knight of a very fair estate and young, had now newly entred into holy orders.

27. I went to visite Sir John Chardin, a French gentleman who had travell'd three times by land into Persia, and had made many curious researches in his travells, of which he was now setting forth a relation. It being in England this year one of the severest frosts that had happen'd of many yeares, he told me the cold in Persia was much greater, the ice of an incredible thicknesse; that they had little use of iron in all that country, it being so moiste (tho' the aire admirably cleare and healthy), that oyle would not preserve it from rusting, so that they had neither clocks nor watches; some padlocks they had for doores and boxes.

30. Dr. Sprat, now made Deane of Westminster, preached to the King at White-hall, on 6 Matt. v. 24. Recollecting the passages of the past yeare, I gave God thanks for his mercies, praying his blessing for the future.

1683-4. 1 Jan. The weather continuing intolerably severe, streetes of booths were set upon the Thames; the aire was so very cold and thick, as of many yeares there had not ben the like. The small pox was very mortal.

2. I din'd at S^r^ Ste. Fox's: after dinner came a fellow who eate live charcoal, glowingly ignited, quenching them in his mouth, and then champing

and swallowing them down. There was a dog also which seem'd to do many rational actions.

6. The river quite frozen.

9. I went crosse the Thames on the ice, now become so thick as to beare not onely streetes of boothes, in which they roasted meate, and had divers shops of wares, quite acrosse as in a towne, but coaches, carts, and horses, passed over. So I went from Westminster Stayres to Lambeth, and din'd with the Archbishop: where I met my Lord Bruce, Sir Geo. Wheeler, Coll. Cooke, and severall divines. After dinner and discourse with his Grace till evening prayers, Sir Geo. Wheeler and I walked over the ice from Lambeth Stayres to the Horse Ferry.

10. I visited Sir Robert Reading, where after supper we had musiq, but not comparable to that which Mrs. Bridgeman made us on the guitar with such extraordinary skill and desterity.

16. The Thames was fill'd with people and tents, selling all sorts of wares as in the Citty.

24. The frost continuing more and more severe, the Thames before London was still planted with boothes in formal streetes, all sorts of trades and shops furnish'd and full of commodities, even to a printing presse, where the people and ladyes tooke a fancy to have their names printed, and the day and yeare set down when printed on the Thames:*

* By favour of a gentleman possessed of innumerable literary curiosities, I have one of these cards now before me. Within a

this humour tooke so universally, that 'twas estimated the printer gain'd £5 a day, for printing a line onely, at sixpence a name, besides what he got by ballads, &c. Coaches plied from Westminster to the Temple, and from several other staires to and fro, as in the streetes, sleds, sliding with skeetes, a bull-baiting, horse and coach races, puppet plays and interludes, cookes, tipling, and other lewd places, so that it seem'd to be a bacchanalian triumph, or carnival on the water, whilst it was a severe judgment on the land, the trees not onely splitting as if lightning-struck, but men and cattle perishing in divers places, and the very seas so lock'd up with ice, that no vessells could stir out or come in. The fowles, fish, and birds, and all our exotiq plants and greenes universally perishing. Many parkes of deer were destroied, and all sorts of fuell so deare that there were greate contributions to preserve the poore alive. Nor was this severe weather much less intense in most parts of Europe, even as far as Spaine and the most southern tracts. London, by reason of the excessive coldnesse of the aire hindering the ascent of the smoke, was so fill'd with the fuliginous steame of the sea-coale, that hardly could one see crosse the streetes, and this

---

treble border, "Monsr et Madm Justel. Printed on the river of Thames being frozen. In the 36th year of King Charles the II. February the 5th, 1683." v. s. is added with a pen, probably by Mr. Justell. EDITOR.

filling the lungs with its grosse particles, exceedingly obstructed the breast, so as one could scarcely breath. Here was no water to be had from the pipes and engines, nor could the brewers and divers other tradesmen worke, and every moment was full of disastrous accidents.

4 Feb. I went to Says Court to see how the frost had dealt with my garden, where I found many of the greenes and rare plantes utterly destroied. The oranges and mirtills very sick, the rosemary and laurells dead to all appearance, but y^e^ cypress likely to indure it.

5. It began to thaw, but froze againe. My coach crossed from Lambeth to the Horseferry at Millbank, Westminster. The booths were almost all taken downe, but there was first a map or landskip cut in copper representing all the manner of the camp, and the several actions, sports, and pastimes thereon, in memory of so signal a frost.*

7. I dined with my Lord Keeper [North], and walking alone with him some time in his gallery, we had discourse of musiq. He told me he had ben brought up to it from a child, so as to sing his part at first sight. Then speaking of painting, of which he was also a greate lover, and other ingenious matters, he desir'd me to come oftener to him.

8. I went this evening to visite that greate and

* There are different representations of this curious scene, both in wood and copper-plate engravings.

knowing virtuoso Mons^r^ Justell.* The weather was set in to an absolute thaw and raine, but y^e^ Thames still frozen.

10. After eight weekes missing the foraine posts, there came aboundance of intelligence from abroad.

12. The Earle of Danby, late Lord Treasurer, together with the Roman Catholic Lords impeach'd of high treason in the Popish Plot, had now their *habeas corpus*, and came out upon baile, after five yeares inprisonment in the Tower. Then were also tried and deeply fin'd Mr. Hampden and others for being suppos'd of the late plot, for which Lord Russell and Col. Sidney suffer'd; as also the person who went about to prove that the Earle of Essex had his throat cut in the Tower by others; likewise Mr. Johnson, the author of that famous piece called Julian.

15. Newes of the Prince of Orange having accus'd the Deputies of Amsterdam of *crimen lesæ Majestatis*, and being pensioners to France.

Dr. Tenison communicated to me his intention of erecting a library in St. Martin's parish, for the publiq use, and desir'd my assistance with S^r^ Christ^r^ Wren about the placeing and structure thereof. A worthy and laudable designe. He told me there were 30 or 40 young men in orders in his parish, either governors to young gentlemen or chaplains

* See p. 109, note.

to noblemen, who being reprov'd by him on occasion for frequenting taverns or coffee-houses, told him they would study or employ their time better, if they had books. This put the pious Doctor on this designe; and indeede a greate reproch it is that so greate a Citty as London should not have a publiq library becoming it. There ought to be one at St. Paules: the west end of that church (if ever finish'd) would be a convenient place.

23. I went to Sir John Chardine, who desired my assistance for the engraving the plates, the translation, and printing his History of that wonderfull Persian Monument neere Persepolis, and other rare antiquities, which he had caus'd to be drawne from the originals in his second journey into Persia, which we now concluded upon. Afterwards I went with S^r^ Christ^r^ Wren to D^r^ Tenison, where we made the drawing and estimate of the expence of the library, to be begun this next spring neere the Mewes.*

Greate expectation of the Prince of Orange's attempts in Holland to bring those of Amsterdam to consent to the newe levies, to which we were no friends, by a pseudo-politic adherence to the French interest.

---

* There is now (1826) a handsome room well furnished with books, under the care of the vicar of St. Martin's, in Castle-street, near the Mews-gate. Sion College is more peculiarly appropriated to the Clergy in the City.

26. Came to visite me Dr. Turner, our new Bishop of Rochester.

28. I din'd at Lady Tuke's, where I heard Dr Walgrave (physitian to ye Duke and Dutchesse) play excellently on the lute.

7 March. Dr. Meggot, Deane of Winchester, preach'd an incomparable sermon, (the King being now gone to New-market,) on 12 Heb. v. 15. shewing and pathetically pressing the care we ought to have least we come short of the grace of God. Afterwards I went to visite Dr. Tenison at Kensington, whither he was retired to refresh after he had ben sick of the small pox.

15. At White-hall preached Mr. Henry Godolphin, a prebend of St. Paules, and brother to my deare friend Sydnie, on 55 Isaiah, v. 7. I dined at the Lord Keeper's, and brought to him Sir John Chardin, who shewed him his accurate draughts of his travells in Persia.

28. There was so greate a concourse of people with their children to be touch'd for the evil, that 6 or 7 were crush'd to death by pressing at the chirurgeon's doore for tickets. The weather began to be more mild and tolerable, but there was not the least appearance of any spring.

30. Easter day. The Bp. of Rochester [Dr. Turner] preach'd before the King; after which his Maty, accompanied with three of his natural sonns, the Dukes of Northumberland, Richmond, and St.

Alban's, (sons of Portsmouth, Cleaveland, and Nelly,) went up to the altar; y^e^ three boyes entering before the King within the railes, at the right hand, and three Bishops on the left, viz. London (who officiated), Durham, and Rochester, with the Sub-dean Dr. Holder. The King kneeling before the altar, making his offering, the Bishops first receiv'd, and then his Ma^ty^; after which he retir'd to a canopied seate on the right hand. Note, there was perfume burnt before the office began. I had receiv'd y^e^ sacrament at White-hall early with the Lords and Household, y^e^ Bp. of London officiating. Then went to St. Martin's, where Dr. Tenison preach'd (recover'd from y^e^ small-pox); then went againe to White-hall as above. In the afternoone went to St. Martin's againe.

4 April. I return'd home with my family to my house at Says Court, after five months residence in London; hardly the least appearance of any spring.

30. A letter of mine to the Royal Society concerning the terrible effects of the past winter being read, they desired it might be printed in the next part of their Transactions.*

10 May. I went to visite my Brother in Surrey. Call'd by the way at Ashted, where S^r^ Rob^t^ Howard

* This was done in No. 158. See it at length in Dr. Kippis's new edition of the Biog. Brit. vol. V. p. 623. An Abstract of it is re-printed in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to, 1825, pp. 692--696.

(Auditor of the Exchequer) entertain'd me very civilly at his new-built house, which stands in a park on the Downe, the avenue south; tho' downe hill to the house, which is not greate, but with the outhouses very convenient. The staire-case is painted by Verrio with the storie of Astrea; amongst other figures is the picture of the Painter himselfe, and not unlike him; the rest is well done, onely the columns did not at all please me; there is also Sir Robert's own picture in an oval; the whole in *fresca*. The place has this greate defect, that there is no water but what is drawn up by horses from a very deepe well.

11. Visited Mr. Higham, who was ill, and died three days after. His grandfather and father (who christen'd me), with himselfe, had now ben rectors of this parish 101 yeares, viz. from May 1583.

12. I return'd to London, where I found the Commissioners of the Admiralty abolish'd, and the office of Admiral restor'd to y^e^ Duke, as to the disposing and ordering all sea businesse; but his Ma^ty^ sign'd all petitions, papers, warrants, and commissions, that the Duke, not acting as Admiral by commission or office, might not incur the penalty of the late Act against Papists and Dissenters holding offices, and refusing the oath and test. Every one was glad of this change, those in the late Commission being utterly ignorant in their duty, to the greate damage of the navy.

The utter ruine of the Low Country was threaten'd by the siege of Luxembergh, if not timely reliev'd, and by the obstinacy of the Hollanders, who refus'd to assist the Prince of Orange, being corrupted by the French.

16. I received £600 of S^r^ Charles Bickerstaff for the fee-farm of Pilton in Devon.

26. Lord Dartmouth was chosen Master of the Trinity Company, newly return'd with the fleete from blowing up and demolishing Tangier. In the sermon preach'd on this occasion, Dr. Can observ'd that, in the 27th chapter of the Acts of the Apostles, the casting anchor out of the fore-ship had been cavill'd at as betraying total ignorance: that it is very true our seamen do not do so, but in the Mediterranean their ships were built differently from ours, and to this day it was the practice to do so there.

Luxembergh was surrender'd to the French, which makes them master of all the Netherlands, gives them entrance into Germany, and a fair game for universal monarchy; which that we should suffer, who only and easily might have hinder'd, astonish'd all the world. Thus is the poor Prince of Orange ruin'd, and this nation and all the Protestant interest in Europe following, unlesse God in his infinite mercy, as by a miracle, interpose, and our greate ones alter their counsels. The French fleete were now besieging Genoa, but after

burning much of that beautifull citty with their bombs, went off with disgrace.

12 June. I went to advise and give directions about the building two streetes in Berkeley Gardens, reserving the house and as much of the garden as the breadth of the house. In the meane time I could not but deplore that sweete place (by far the most noble gardens, courts, and accommodations, stately porticos, &c. any where about the towne) should be so much straighten'd and turn'd into tenements. But that magnificent pile and gardens contiguous to it, built by the late Lord Chancellor Clarendon, being all demolish'd, and design'd for piazzas and buildings, was some excuse for my Lady Berkeley's resolution of letting out her ground also for so excessive a price as was offer'd, advancing neere £1000 per ann. in mere ground-rents; to such a mad intemperance was the age come of building about a citty, by far too disproportionate already to the nation:* I having in my time seene it almost as large again as it was within my memory.

11. My cousin Verney, to whom a very greate fortune was fallen, came to take leave of us, going into the country; a very worthy and virtuous young gentleman.

22. Last Friday Sir Tho. Armstrong was exe-

* What would Mr. Evelyn think if he saw what is now called London?

cuted at Tyburn for treason, without tryal, having ben outlaw'd and apprehended in Holland, on the conspiracy of the Duke of Monmouth, Lord Russell, &c. which gave occasion of discourse to people and lawyers, in reguard it was on an outlawry that judgment was given and execution.*

2 July. I went to the Observatory at Greenewich, where Mr. Flamsted tooke his observations of the eclipse of the sun, now almost three parts obscured.

There had been an excessive hot and dry spring, and such a drought still continu'd as never was in my memorie.

13 July. Some small sprinkling of raine; the leaves dropping from the trees as in autumn.

25. I din'd at Lord Falkland's, Treasurer of the Navy, where after dinner we had rare musiq, there being amongst others, Sign^r^ Pietro Reggio, and Sig^r^ John Battist, both famous, one for his voice, the other for playing on y^e^ harpsicord, few if any in Europe exceeding him. There was also a Frenchman who sung an admirable basse.

* When brought up for judgment Armstrong insisted on his right to a trial, the act giving that right to those who came in within a year, and the year was not expired. Jefferies refused it; and when Armstrong insisted that he asked nothing but law, Jefferies told him he should have it to the full, and ordered his execution in six days. When Jefferies went to the King at Windsor soon after, the King took a ring from his finger, and gave it to Jefferies. Burnet, II. 989.

26. I return'd home, where I found my Lord Cheife Justice [Jefferies], the Countesse of Clarendon, and Lady Cath. Fitz-Gerald, who dined with me.

10 Aug. We had now rain after such a drowth as no man in England had known.

24. Excessive hot. We had not had above one or two considerable showers, and those storms, these 8 or 9 months. Many trees died for the want of refreshment.

31. Mr. Sidney Godolphin was made Baron Godolphin.

26 Sept. The King being return'd from Winchester, there was a numerous Court at Whitehall.

At this time the Earle of Rochester was remov'd from the Treasury to the Presidentship of the Council; Lord Godolphin was made first Commiss^{r} of the Treasury in his place; Lord Middleton (a Scot) made Secretary of State, in y^{e} room of Lord Godolphin. These alterations being very unexpected and mysterious, gave greate occasion of discourse.

There was now an Ambassador from y^{e} King of Siam in the East Indies to his Majesty.

22 Oct. I went with S^{r} William Godolphin to see the rhinoceros, or unicorn, being the first that I suppose was ever brought into England. She belong'd to some East India merchants, and was

sold (as I remember) for above £2000. At the same time I went to see a crocodile, brought from some of the West India Islands, resembling the Egyptian crocodile.

24 Oct. I din'd at Sir Stephen Fox's with the Duke of Northumberland. He seem'd to be a young gentleman of good capacity, well bred, civil, and modest: newly come from travell, and had made his campaigne at the seige of Luxemburg. Of all his Ma^tys children (of which he had now six Dukes) this seem'd the most accomplish'd and worth the owning. He is extraordinary handsome and well shap'd. What y^e Dukes of Richmond and St. Alban's will prove, their youth does not yet discover; they are very pretty boys.

26. Dr. Goodman preach'd before the King on 2 James, v. 12. concerning the law of liberty: an excellent discourse and in good method. He is author of "The Prodigal Son," a treatise worth reading, and another of the old Religion.

28. I carried Lord Clarendon thro' the Citty, amidst all the squibbs and bacchanalia of the Lord Maior's shew, to y^e Royal Society [at Gresham Coll.] where he was propos'd a member; and then treated him at dinner.

I went to St. Clement's, that pretty built and contriv'd church, where a young divine gave us an eloquent sermon on 1 Cor. 6, v. 20. inciting to

gratitude and glorifying God for the fabriq of our bodys and the dignitie of our nature.

27. I visited the Lord Chamberlaine, where din'd the *black Baron* and Mons^r^ Flamerin, who had so long ben banish'd France for a duel.

2 Nov. A suddaine change from temperate warme weather to an excessive cold raine, frost, snow, and storm, such as had seldome ben known, This winter weather began as early and fierce as the past did late; till about Christmas there then had ben hardly any winter.

4. Dr. Turner, now translated from Rochester to Ely upon the death of Dr. Peter Gunning, preached before the King at White-hall on 3 Romans, ch. 8, a very excellent sermon, vindicating the Church of England against the pernicious doctrines of the Church of Rome. He challenged the producing but of five cleargyman who forsooke our Church and went over to that of Rome, during all the troubles & rebellion in England, which lasted neere twenty yeares; and this was to my certain observation a greate truth.

15. Being the Queene's birth-day, there were fireworks on the Thames before White-hall, with pageants of castles, forts, and other devices of gy-rondolas, serpents, the King and Queene's armes and mottos, all represented in fire, such as had not ben seen here. But the most remarkable was the several fires and skirmishes in the very water,

which actually mov'd a long way, burning under the water, now then and appearing above it, giving reports like muskets and cannon, with granados and innumerable other devices. It is said it cost £1500. It was concluded with a ball, where all the young ladys and gallants daunced in the greate hall. The court had not ben seene so brave and rich in apparell since his Ma^tys Restauration.

30. In the morning Dr. Fiennes, sonn of the Lord Say & Seale, preached before the King on 21 Joshua, v. 11.

3 Dec. I carried Mr. Justell and Mr. Slingsby (Master of the Mint), to see Mr. Sheldon's collection of medaills. The series of Popes was rare, and so were several amongst the modernes, especially that of John Husse's martyrdome at Constance; of the Roman Emp: Consulars; some Greeke, &c. in copper, gold, and silver; not many truly antique; a medallion of Otho, P. Æmil. &c. hardly antient. They were held at a price of £1000, but not worth, I judge, above £200.

7. I went to see the new church at St. James's, elegantly built; the altar was especially adorn'd, the white marble inclosure curiously and richly carved, the flowers and garlands about the walls by Mr. Gibbons in wood; a pelican with her young at her breast, just over the altar in the carv'd compartment and border, invironing the purple velvet fring'd with I. H. S. richly embroider'd, and most

noble plate, were given by S^r R. Geere, to the value (as was said) of £200. There was no altar any where in England, nor has there ben any abroad, more handsomely adorn'd.

17. Early in the morning I went into St. James's Park to see three Turkish or Asian horses, newly brought over, and now first shewed to his Ma^ty. There were foure, but one of them died at sea, being three weeks coming from Hamborow. They were taken from a Bashaw at the siege of Vienna, at the late famous raising that leaguer. I never beheld so delicate a creature as one of them was, of somewhat a bright bay, two white feet, a blaze; such a head, eyes, eares, neck, breast, belly, haunches, legs, pasterns, and feete, in all reguards beautifull and proportion'd to admiration; spirited, proud, nimble, making halt, turning with that swiftnessse, and in so small a compasse, as was admirable. With all this so gentle and tractable as call'd to mind what I remember Busbequius speakes of them, to the reproch of our groomes in Europe, who bring up their horses so churlishly as makes most of them retain their ill habits. They trotted like does, as if they did not feele the ground. 500 ginnies was demanded for the first; 300 for the second; and 200 for the third, w^ch was browne. All of them were choicely shap'd, but the two last not altogether so perfect as the first. It was judg'd by the spectators, among

whom was the King, Prince of Denmark, Duke of Yorke, and several of the Court, noble persons skill'd in horses, especialy Mons. Faubert and his sonn, (provost masters of y^e^ Academie, and esteem'd of the best in Europe,) that there were never seene any horses in these parts to be compar'd with them. Add to all this, the furniture, consisting of embroidery on the saddle, housings, quiver, bow, arrows, scymeter, sword, mace, or battle-axe *à la Turcisq*; the Bashaw's velvet mantle furr'd with the most perfect ermine I ever beheld; all which, yron-worke in common furniture being here of silver, curiously wrought and double gilt, to an incredible value. Such and so extraordinary was the embrodery, that I never saw any thing approching it. The reins and headstall were of crimson silk, cover'd with chains of silver gilt. There was also a Turkish royal standard of a horse's taile, together with all sorts of other caparisons belonging to a general's horse, by which one may estimate how gallantly and magnificently those infidels appeare in the field, for nothing could be seene more glorious. The gentleman (a German) who rid the horse was in all this garb. They were shod with yron made round and closed at the heele, with a hole in the middle about as wide as a shilling. The hoofes most intire.

18 Dec. I went with Lord Cornwallis to see the young gallants do their exercise, Mr. Faubert

having newly rail'd in a manage, and fitted it for the academy. There were the Dukes of Norfolk and Northumberland, Lord Newburgh, and a nephew of (Duras) Earle of Feversham. The exercises were, 1, running at the ring; 2, flinging a javelin at a Moor's head; 3, discharging a pistol at a mark; lastly, taking up a gauntlet with the point of a sword; all these perform'd in full speede. The D. of Northumberland hardly miss'd of succeeding in every one, a dozen times, as I think. The D. of Norfolk did exceeding bravely. Lords Newburgh and Duras seemed nothing so dextrous. Here I saw the difference of what y^e^ French call "*belle homme à cheval*," and "*bon homme à cheval*;" the Duke of Norfolk being the first, that is rather a fine person on a horse, the Duke of Northumberland being both in perfection, namely, a graceful person and an excellent rider. But the Duke of Norfolk told me he had not ben at this exercise these 12 yeares before. There were in the field y^e^ Prince of Denmark, and the Lord Landsdown, sonn of y^e^ Earle of Bath, who had ben made a Count of y^e^ Empire last summer for his service before Vienna.

20. A villainous murder was perpetrated by Mr. St. John, eldest son to S^r^ Walter St. John, a worthy gentleman, on a knight of quality,* in a

* Sir William Estcourt. It was in a sudden quarrel, and there was doubt whether it was more than manslaughter; but

tavern. The offender was sentenc'd and repriev'd. So many horrid murders and duels were committed about this time as were never before heard of in England, which gave much cause of complaint and murmurings.

1684-5. 1 Jan. It prov'd so sharp weather, and so long and cruel a frost, that the Thames was frozen acrosse, but the frost was often dissolv'd, and then froze again.

11. A young man preached upon 13 St. Luke, v. 5. after the Presbyterian tedious method and repetition.

24. I din'd at Lord Newport's, who has some excellent pictures, especialy that of S^r^ Tho. Hanmer, by Van Dyke, one of the best he ever painted; another of our English Dobson's painting; but above all, Christ in the Virgin's lap by Poussin, an admirable piece, with something of most other famous hands.

25. Dr. Dove preach'd before y^e^ King. I saw this evening such a scene of profuse gaming, and the King in the midst of his three concubines, as I had never before seen. Luxurious dallying and prophaneness.

---

he was advised to plead guilty, and then had a pardon, for which he paid £1600. Exactly 100 years before, one of his family was tried for a similar offence, acquitted, but obliged to go abroad, though he was afterwards employed. Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, III. 330. App. cxx.

27. I din'd at Lord Sunderland's, being invited to heare that celebrated voice of Mr. Pordage, newly come from Rome; his singing was after the Venetian recitative, as masterly as could be, and with an excellent voice both treble and basse; Dr. Walgrave accompanied it with his *theorba lute*, on which he perform'd beyond imagination, and is doubtlesse one of the greatest masters in Europe on that charming instrument. Pordage is a priest, as Mr. Bernard Howard told me in private.

There was in the roome where we din'd, and in his bedchamber, those incomparable pieces of Columbus, a Flagellation, the Grammar-schoole, the Venus and Adonis of Titian; and of Vandyke's that picture of the late E. of Digby (father of y^e^ Countess of Sunderland), and Earle of Bedford, S^r^ Kenelm Digby, and two Ladys of incomparable performance; besides that of Moses and the burning bush of Bassano, and several other pieces of y^e^ best masters. A marble head of M. Brutus, &c.

28. I was invited to my Lord Arundel of Wardour, (now newly releas'd of his 6 yeares confinement in y^e^ Tower on suspicion of the plot call'd Oates's Plot,) where after dinner the same Mr. Pordage entertain'd us with his voice, that excellent and stupendous artist Sign^r^ Jo. Baptist playing to it on the harpsichord. My daughter Mary being with us, she also sung to the greate satisfaction of

both the masters, and a world of people of quality present.

She did so also at my Lord Rochester's the evening following, where we had the French boy so fam'd for his singing, and indeede he had a delicate voice, and had ben well taught. I also heard Mrs. Packer (daughter to my old friend) sing before his Ma^{ty} and the Duke, privately, that stupendous basse Gosling accompanying her, but hers was so loud as tooke away much of the sweetnesse. Certainly never woman had a stronger or better eare, could she possibly have govern'd it. She would do rarely in a large church among the nunns.

4 Feb. I went to London, hearing his Ma^{ty} had ben the Monday before (2 Feb.) surpriz'd in his bed-chamber with an apoplectic fit, so that if, by God's providence, Dr. King (that excellent chirurgeon as well as physitian) had not ben accidentally present to let him blood (having his lancet in his pocket) his Ma^{ty} had certainly died that moment, which might have ben of direful consequence, there being noboby else present with the King save this doctor and one more, as I am assur'd. It was a mark of the extraordinary dexterity, resolution, and presence of mind in the D^{r}, to let him bloud in the very paroxysm, without staying the coming of other physitians, which regularly should have ben don, and for want of which he must have a regular

pardon, as they tell me.* This rescu'd his Maty for the instant, but it was only a short reprieve. He still complain'd and was relapsing, often fainting, with sometimes epileptic symptoms, till Wednesday, for which he was cupp'd, let bloud in both jugulars, had both vomit and purges, wch so reliev'd him that on Thursday hopes of recovery were signified in the publiq Gazette, but that day about noone, the physitians thought him feaverish. This they seem'd glad of, as being more easily allay'd and methodically dealt with than his former fits; so as they prescrib'd the famous Jesuits powder; but it made him worse, and some very able doctors who were present did not think it a fever, but the effect of his frequent bleeding and other sharp operations us'd by them about his head, so that probably the powder might stop the circulation, and renew his former fits, which now made him very weake. Thus he pass'd Thursday night with greate difficulty, when complaining of a pain in his side, they drew 12 ounces more of bloud from him; this was by 6 in the morning on Friday, and it gave him reliefe, but it did not continue, for being now in much paine, and strugling for

* The Privy Council approved of what he had done, and ordered him £1000, but which was never paid him. Burnett, II. 1010*.—There are two fine portraits of Dr. King engraved, and in mezzotinto, in which the above instance of his skill and promptitude is noticed.

breath, he lay dozing, and after some conflicts, the physitians despairing of him, he gave up the ghost at halfe an houre after eleven in the morning, being the 6 of February 1685, in the 36th yeare of his reigne, and 54th of his age.

Prayers were solemnly made in all the churches, especialy in both y^e^ Court Chapells, where the chaplaines reliev'd one another every halfe quarter of an houre from the time he began to be in danger till he expir'd, according to the forme prescribed in the Church offices. Those who assisted his Majesty's devotions were, the Abp. of Canterbury, the Bishops of London, Durham, and Ely, but more especialy Dr. Ken, the Bp. of Bath and Wells.* It is sayd they exceedingly urg'd the

* The account given of this by King James II. is, that when the King's life was wholly despaired of, and it was time to prepare for another world, two Bishops came to do their function, who reading the prayers appointed in the Common Prayer Book on that occasion, when they came to the place where usually they exhort a sick person to make a confession of his sins, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, who was one of them, advertized him, *It was not of obligation;* and after a short exhortation asked him if he was sorry for his sins? which the King saying he was, the Bishop pronounced the absolution, and then asked him if he pleased to receive the Sacrament? to which the King made no reply, and being pressed by the Bishop several times, gave no other answer but that it was time enough, or that he would think of it. King James says that he stood all the while by the bed-side, and seeing the King would not receive the Sacrament from them, and knowing his sentiments,

receiving the holy sacrament, but his Maty told them he would consider of it, which he did so long 'till it was too late. Others whisper'd that the Bishops and Lords, except the Earles of Bath and Feversham, being order'd to withdraw the night before, Hurlston, the priest, had presumed to administer the Popish offices. He gave his breeches and keys to ye Duke, who was almost continually kneeling by his bed-side, and in teares. He also recommended to him the care of his natural children, all except the Duke of Monmouth, now in Holland, and in his displeasure. He intreated the Queene to pardon him (not without cause); who a little before had sent a Bishop to excuse her not more frequently visiting him, in reguard of her excessive griefe, and withall, that his Maty would forgive it if at any time she had offended him. He

---

he desired the company to stand a little from the bed, and then asked the King whether he should send for a priest, to which the King replied, "For God's sake, brother, do, and lose no time." The Duke said he would bring one to him; but none could be found except father Huddleston, who had been so assistant in the King's escape from Worcester; he was brought up a back staircase, and the company were desired to withdraw, but he (the Duke of York) not thinking fit that he should be left alone with the King, desired the Earl of Bath, a Lord of the Bedchamber, and the Earl of Feversham, Captain of the Guard, should stay; the rest being gone, father Huddleston was introduced, and administered the sacrament. Life of James II. p. 747.

spake to y^e^ Duke to be kind to the Dutchesse of Cleaveland, and especialy Portsmouth, and that Nelly might not starve.

Thus died King Charles II. of a vigorous and robust constitution, and in all appearance promising a long life. He was a Prince of many virtues, and many greate imperfections; debonaire, easy of accesse, not bloudy nor cruel; his countenance fierce, his voice greate, proper of person, every motion became him; a lover of the sea, and skilfull in shipping; not affecting other studies, yet he had a laboratory, and knew of many empyrical medicines, and the easier mechanical mathematics; he lov'd planting and building, and brought in a politer way of living, which pass'd to luxury and intolerable expence. He had a particular talent in telling a story, and facetious passages, of which he had innumerable; this made some buffoons and vitious wretches too presumptuous and familiar, not worthy the favour they abus'd. He tooke delight in having a number of little spaniels follow him and lie in his bed-chamber, where he often suffer'd the bitches to puppy and give suck, which render'd it very offensive, and indeede made the whole Court nasty and stinking. He would doubtlesse have ben an excellent Prince had he ben less addicted to women, who made him uneasy, and allways in want to supply their unmeasurable profusion, to y^e^ detriment of many indigent persons who had signaly serv'd both

him and his father. He frequently and easily chang'd favorites, to his greate prejudice. As to other publiq transactions and unhappy miscarriages, 'tis not here I intend to number them; but certainly never had King more glorious opportunities to have made himselfe, his people, and all Europe happy, and prevented innumerable mischiefs, had not his too easy nature resign'd him to be manag'd by crafty men, and some abandon'd and profane wretches who corrupted his otherwise sufficient parts, disciplin'd as he had ben by many afflictions during his banishment, which gave him much experience and knowledge of men and things; but those wicked creatures took him off from all application becoming so greate a King. The history of his reigne will certainely be the most wonderfull for the variety of matter and accidents, above any extant in former ages: the sad tragical death of his father, his banishment and hardships, his miraculous restauration, conspiracies against him, parliaments, wars, plagues, fires, comets, revolutions abroad happening in his time, with a thousand other particulars. He was ever kind to me, and very gracious upon all occasions, and therefore I cannot, without ingratitude, but deplore his losse, which for many respects, as well as duty, I do with all my soul.

His Majesty being dead, the Duke, now K. James II. went immediately to Council, and before enter-

ing into any businesse, passionately declaring his sorrow, told their Lordships, that since the succession had fallen to him, he would endeavour to follow the example of his predecessor in his clemency and tendernesse to his people; that, however he had ben misrepresented as affecting arbitrary power, they should find the contrary, for that the laws of England had made y^e^ King as greate a monarch as he could desire; that he would endeavor to maintain the Government both in Church and State, as by law establish'd, its principles being so firme for monarchy, and the members of it shewing themselves so good and loyal subjects;* and that as he

* This is the substance and very nearly in the words given by King James II. in his MS. printed in his Life; but in that MS. are some words which Mr. Evelyn has omitted, viz. after speaking of the Members of the Church of England as good and loyal subjects, the King adds, *and therefore I shall always take care to defend and support it.* The King then goes on to say, that being desired by some present to allow copies to be taken, he said he had not committed it to writing; on which Mr. Finch [then Solicitor-General, and afterwards Earl of Aylesford] replied, that what his Majesty had said had made so deep an impression on him, that he believed he could repeat the very words, and if his Majesty would permit him, he would write them down; which the King agreeing to, he went to a table and wrote them down, and this being shewn to the King, he approved of it, and it was immediately published.

The King then goes on to say; No one can wonder that Mr. Finch should word the speech as strong as he could in favour of the Established Religion, nor that the King in such a hurry

would never depart from the just rights and prerogatives of y^e^ Crown, so would he never invade any man's property; but as he had often adventur'd his life in defence of the nation, so he would still proceede, and preserve it in all its lawful rights and liberties.

This being the substance of what he said, the

---

should pass it over without reflection; for though his Majesty intended to promise both security to their religion and protection to their persons, he was afterwards convinced it had been better expressed by assuring them he never would endeavour to alter the Established Religion, than that he would endeavour to preserve it, and that he would rather support and defend the professors of it, rather than the religion itself; they could not expect he should make a conscience of supporting what in his conscience he thought erroneous; his engaging not to molest the professors of it, nor to deprive them or their successors of any spiritual dignity, revenue, or employment, but to suffer the ecclesiastical affairs to go on in the track they were in, was all they could wish or desire from a Prince of a different persuasion; but having once approved that way of expressing it which Mr. Finch had made choice of, he thought it necessary not to vary from it in the declarations or speeches he made afterwards, not doubting but the world would understand it in the meaning he intended.——'Tis true afterwards *it was* pretended he kept not up to this engagement, but had they deviated no further from the duty and allegiance which both nature and repeated oaths obliged them to, *than he did from his word*,† they had still remained as happy a people as they really were during his short reign in England. Vol. II. 435.

† The words in italics were afterwards interlined by the son of King James the Second. EDIT.

Lords desir'd it might be publish'd, as containing matter of greate satisfaction to a jealous people upon this change, which his Ma^ty consented to. Then were the Counsel sworn, and a Proclamation order'd to be publish'd, that all Officers should continue in their stations, that there might be no failure of public justice, till his further pleasure should be known. Then the King rose, the Lords accompanying him to his bed-chamber, where whilst he repos'd himselfe, tired indeede as he was with griefe and watching, they return'd againe into the Council-chamber to take order for the *proclaiming* his Ma^ty, which (after some debate) they consented should be in the very forme his grandfather K. James I. was, after y^e death of Queene Elizabeth; as likewise that the Lords, &c. should proceede in their coaches thro' the Citty for the more solemnity of it. Upon this was I, and severall other Gentlemen waiting in the Privy-galleric, admitted into y^e Council-chamber to be witnesse of what was resolv'd on. Thence with the Lords, the Lord Marshall and Heraulds, and other Crowne Officers being ready, we first went to White-hall-gate, where the Lords stood on foote bare-headed, whilst the Herauld proclaim'd his Majesty's title to the Imperial Crowne and Succession according to y^e forme, the trumpets and kettle-drums having first sounded 3 times, which ended with the people's acclamations. Then a herauld call'd the Lords' coaches according

to rank, myselfe accompanying the solemnity in my Lord Cornwallis's coach, first to Temple Barr, where the Lord Maior and his brethren met us on horseback, in all theire formalities, and proclaim'd the King; hence to the Exchange in Cornhill, and so we return'd in the order we set forth. Being come to White-hall, we all went and kiss'd the King and Queene's hands. He had ben on y^e^ bed, but was now risen and in his undresse. The Queene was in bed in her appartment, but put forth her hand, seeming to be much afflicted, as I believe she was, having deported herselfe so decently upon all occasions since she came into England, which made her universally belov'd.

Thus concluded this sad and not joyfull day.

I can never forget the inexpressible luxury and prophanenesse, gaming and all dissoluteness, and as it were total forgetfullnesse of God (it being Sunday evening) which this day se'nnight I was witnesse of, the King sitting and toying with his concubines, Portsmouth, Cleaveland, and Mazarine, &c. a French boy singing love songs,* in that glorious gallery, whilst about 20 of the greate courtiers and other dissolute persons were at basset round a large table, a bank of at least 2000 in gold before them, upon which two gentlemen who were with me made reflexions with astonishment. Six days after was all in the dust!

It was enjoyn'd that those who put on mourning

* See p. 128.

should wear it as for a father, in y^e^ most solemn manner.

10 Feb. Being sent to by the Sheriff of the County to appeare and assist in proclayming the King, I went the next day to Bromely, where I met the Sheriff and the Commander of the Kentish Troop, with an appearance, I suppose, of above 500 horse, and innumerable people, two of his Ma^ty's^ trumpets and a Serjeant with other officers, who having drawn up the horse in a large field neere the towne, march'd thence, with swords drawne, to the market-place, where making a ring, after sound of trumpets and silence made, the High Sheriff read the proclaiming titles to his bailiffe, who repeated them aloud, and then after many shouts of the people, his Ma^ty's^ health being drunk in a flint glasse of a yard long, by the Sheriff, Commander, Officers, and cheife Gentlemen, they all disper'd, and I return'd.

13. I pass'd a fine on selling of Honson Grange in Staffordshire, being about £20 per ann., which lying so greate a distance I thought fit to part with it to one Burton, a farmer there. It came to me as part of my daughter-in-law's portion, this being but a fourth part of what was divided betweene y^e^ mother and three sisters.

14. The King was this night very obscurely buried * in a vault under Hen. 7^th's^ Chapell at West-

* The funeral could not be performed with so great solemnity as some persons expected, because his late Majesty dying

minster, without any manner of pomp, and soone forgotten after all this vanity, and the face of the whole Court was exceedingly chang'd into a more solemn and moral behaviour; the new King affecting neither prophanenesse nor buffoonery. All the greate officers broke their staves over the grave, according to form.

15. Dr. Tenison preach'd to the Household. The second sermon should have ben before the King; but he, to the greate griefe of his subjects, did now for the first time go to masse publickly in y^e^ little Oratorie at the Duke's lodgings, the doors being set wide open.

16. I din'd at S^r^ Rob^t^ Howard's, Auditor of the Exchequer, a gentleman pretending to all manner of arts and sciences, for which he had ben the subject of comedy, under the name of Sir Positive; not ill-natur'd, but insufferably boasting. He was sonn to the late Earl of Berkshire.

---

in, and his present Majesty professing, a different religion from that of his people, it had been a difficult matter to reconcile the greater ceremonies which must have been performed according to the rites of the Church of England, with the obligation of not communicating with it in spiritual things; to avoid, therefore, either disputes on one hand, or scandal on the other, it was thought more prudent to do it in a more private manner, though at the same time there was no circumstance of state and pomp omitted, which possibly could be allowed of. All the Privy Council, all the household, and all the Lords about towne attended at the funeral. Life of King James II. vol. II. p. 6.

17. This morning his Maty restor'd the staffe and key to Lord Arlington, Chamberlaine; to Mr. Savell, Vice-chamberlaine; to Lords Newport and Mainard, Treasurer and Comptroler of the Household; Lord Godolphin made Chamberlaine to ye Queene; Lord Peterborow Groome of ye Stole in place of the Earle of Bath; the Treasurer's staff to the Earle of Rochester; and his brother the Earle of Clarendon Lord Privie Seale in the place of the Marquis of Halifax, who was made President of the Council; the Secretarys of State remaining as before.

19. The Lord Treasurer and ye other new Officers were sworne at the Chancery Barr and the Exchequer.

The late King having the revenue of Excise, Costoms, and other late duties granted for his life only, they were now farmed and lett to severall persons, upon an opinion that the late King might lett them for three yeares after his decease; some of the old Commissioners refus'd to act. The lease was made but the day before the King died;*

* King James, in his Life, makes no mention of this lease, but only says *he* continued to collect them, which conduct was not blamed; but on the contrary, he was thanked for it in an address from the Middle Temple, penned by Sir Bartholomew Shore, and presented by Sir Humphrey Mackworth, carrying great authority with it, nor did the Parliament find fault. Vol. II. pp. 16, 17.

the major part of the Judges (but as some think not the best lawyers) pronounc'd it legal, but four dissented.

The Clerk of the Closet had shut up the late King's private oratorie next the Privy-chamber above, but the King caus'd it to be open'd againe, and that prayers should be said as formerly.

22. Several most useful Tracts against Dissenters, Papists, and Fanatics, and Resolutions of Cases, were now published by the London Divines.

4 Mar. Ash-Wednesday; after evening prayers I went to London.

5. To my griefe I saw the new pulpit set up in the Popish Oratorie at White-hall for the Lent preaching, masse being publicly said, and the Ro manists swarming at Court with greater confidence than had ever ben seene in England since the Reformation, so as every body grew jealous as to what this would tend.

A Parliament was now summon'd, and greate industry us'd to obtaine elections which might promote the Court interest, most of the Corporations being now, by their new charters, impower'd to make what returnes of members they pleas'd.

There came over divers envoyes and greate persons to condole the death of the late King, who were receiv'd by the Queene Dowager on a bed of mourning, the whole chamber, cieling and floore hung with black, and tapers were lighted, so as no-

thing could be more lugubrous and solemne. The Queene Consort sat under a state on a black foot-cloth, to entertaine the circle (as the Queene us'd to do), and that very decently.

6. Lent Preachers continu'd as formerly in the Royal Chapell.

7. My daughter Mary was taken with the small pox, and there soon was found no hope of her recovery. A greate affliction to me: but God's holy will be done.

10. She receiv'd the blessed sacrament; after which, disposing herselfe to suffer what God should determine to inflict, she bore the remainder of her sicknesse with extraordinary patience and piety, and more than ordinary resignation and blessed frame of mind. She died the 14th, to our unspeakable sorrow and affliction, and not to ours onely, but that of all who knew her, who were many of the best quality, greatest and most virtuous persons. The justnesse of her stature, person, comeliness of countenance, gracefullnesse of motion, unaffected tho' more than ordinary beautifull, were the least of her ornaments compared with those of her mind. Of early piety, singularly religious, spending a part of every day in private devotion, reading, and other vertuous exercises; she had collected and written out many of the most usefull and judicious periods of the books she read in a kind of common-place, as out of Dr. Hammond on the New Testament, and

most of the best practical treatises. She had read and digested a considerable deale of history and of places. The French tongue was as familiar to her as English; she understood Italian, and was able to render a laudable account of what she read and observed, to which assisted a most faithful memory and discernment; and she did make very prudent and discreete reflexions upon what she had observ'd of the conversations among which she had at any time ben, which being continualy of persons of the best quality, she thereby improved. She had an excellent voice, to which she play'd a thorough-bass on the harpsichord, in both which she arived to that perfection, that of the schollars of those two famous masters Signors Pietro and Bartholomeo she was esteem'd the best; for the sweetnesse of her voice and management of it added such an agreeablenesse to her countenance, without any constraint or concerne, that when she sung, it was as charming to the eye as to the eare; this I rather note, because it was a universal remarke, and for which so many noble and judicious persons in musiq desired to heare her, the last being at Lord Arundel's of Wardour.* What shall I say, or rather not say, of the cheerefullness and agreeablenesse of her humour? condescending to the meanest servant in the family, or others, she still kept up respect, without the

* See p. 62.

least pride. She would often reade to them, examine, instruct, and pray with them if they were sick, so as she was exceedingly beloved of every body. Piety was so prevalent an ingredient in her constitution (as I may say), that even amongst equals and superiors she no sooner became intimately acquainted, but she would endeavour to improve them, by insinuating something of religious, and that tended to bring them to a love of devotion; she had one or two confidents with whom she used to passe whole dayes in fasting, reading, and prayers, especialy before the monethly communion and other solemn occasions. She abhorr'd flattery, and tho' she had aboundance of witt, the raillery was so innocent and ingenuous that it was most agreeable; she sometimes would see a play, but since the stage grew licentious, express'd herselfe weary of them, and the time spent at the theater was an unaccountable vanity. She never play'd at cards without extreame importunity and for the company, but this was so very seldome that I cannot number it among any thing she could name a fault. No one could read prose or verse better or with more judgment; and as she read, so she writ, not only most correct orthography, with that maturitie of judgment and exactnesse of the periods, choice of expressions, and familiarity of stile, that some letters of hers have astonish'd me and others to whom she has occasionally written. She had a talent of rehersing

any comical part or poeme, as to them she might be decently free with; was more pleasing than heard on y^e^ theater; she daunc'd with the greatest grace I had ever seene, and so would her master say, who was Mons^r^ Isaac; but she seldome shew'd that perfection, save in the gracefullnesse of her carriage, which was with an aire of spritely modestie not easily to be described. Nothing affected, but natural and easy as well in her deportment as in her discourse, which was always materiall, not trifling, and to which the extraordinary sweetnesse of her tone, even in familiar speaking, was very charming. Nothing was so pretty as her descending to play with little children, whom she would caresse and humour with greate delight. But she most affected to be with grave and sober men, of whom she might learne something, and improve herselfe. I have ben assisted by her in reading and praying by me; comprehensive of uncommon notions, curious of knowing every thing to some excesse, had I not sometimes repressed it. Nothing was so delightfull to her as to go into my study, where she would willingly have spent whole dayes, for as I sayd she had read aboundance of history, and all the best poets, even Terence, Plautus, Homer, Virgil, Horace, Ovid; all the best romances and modern poemes; she could compose happily, and put in pretty symbols, as in the "Mundus Mulic-

bris,"* wherein is an enumeration of the immense variety of the modes and ornaments belonging to the sex; but all these are vaine trifles to the virtues which adorn'd her soule; she was sincerely religious, most dutifull to her parents, whom she lov'd with an affection temper'd with greate esteeme, so as we were easy and free, and never were so well pleas'd as when she was with us, nor needed we other conversation; she was kind to her sisters, and was still improving them by her constant course of piety. Oh deare, sweete, and desireable child, how shall I part with all this goodness and virtue without the bitternesse of sorrow and reluctancy of a tender parent! Thy affection, duty, and love to me was that of a friend as well as a child. Nor lesse deare to thy mother, whose example and tender care of thee was unparallel'd, nor was thy returne to her lesse conspicuous; Oh! how she mourns thy loss! how desolate hast thou left us! To the grave shall we both carry thy memory!

God alone (in whose bosom thou art at rest and happy!) give us to resigne thee and all our contentments (for thou indeede wert all in this world) to his blessed pleasure! Let him be glorified by our submission, and give us grace to blesse him for the graces he implanted in thee, thy virtuous life, pious

* A poem of Mr. Evelyn's, re-printed in his "Miscellaneous Writings," 1825, 4to. pp. 697—713.

and holy death, which is indeede the onely comfort of our soules, hastening thro' the infinite love and mercy of the Lord Jesus to be shortly with thee, deare child, and with thee and those blessed saints like thee, glorifye the Redeemer of the world to all eternity! Amen!

It was in the 19th year of her age that this sicknesse happen'd to her. An accident contributed to this disease; she had an apprehension of it in particular, which struck her but two days before she came home, by an imprudent gentlewoman whom she went with Lady Falkland to visite, who after they had ben a good while in the house, told them she had a servant sick of the small pox (who indeede died the next day); this my poore child acknowledg'd made an impression on her spirits. There were foure gentlemen of quality offering to treate with me about marriage, and I freely gave her her owne choice, knowing her discretion. She showed greate indifference to marrying at all, for truly, says she to her mother (the other day), were I assured of your life and my deare father's, never would I part from you; I love you and this home, where we serve God, above all things, nor ever shall I be so happy; I know and consider the vicissitudes of the world, I have some experience of its vanities, and but for decency more than inclination, and that you judge it expedient for me, I would not change my condition, but rather add the fortune you designe

me to my sisters, and keepe up the reputation of our family. This was so discreetly and sincerely utter'd that it could not but proceede from an extraordinary child, and one who lov'd her parents beyond example.

At London she tooke this fatal disease, and the occasion of her being there was this; my Lord Viscount Falkland's Lady having ben our neighbour (as he was Treasurer of the Navy), she tooke so greate an affection to my daughter, that when they went back in the autumn to the Citty, nothing would satisfie their incessant importunity but letting her accompany my Lady, and staying sometime with her; it was with y^e^ greatest reluctance I complied. Whilst she was there, my Lord being musical, when I saw my Lady would not part with her till Christmas, I was not unwilling she should improve the opportunity of learning of Sign^r^ Pietro, who had an admirable way both of composure and teaching. It was the end of February before I could prevail with my Lady to part with her; but my Lord going into Oxfordshire to stand for Knight of the Shire there, she express'd her wish to come home, being tir'd of y^e^ vaine and empty conversation of the towne, y^e^ theatres, the court, and trifling visites w^ch^ consum'd so much precious time, and made her sometimes misse of that regular course of piety that gave her y^e^ greatest satisfaction. She was weary of this life, and I think went not thrice to Court all this time,

except when her mother or I carried her. She did not affect shewing herselfe, she knew y^e^ Court well, and pass'd one summer in it at Windsor with Lady Tuke, one of the Queene's women of the bed-chamber (a most virtuous relation of hers); she was not fond of that glittering scene, now become abominably licentious, though there was a designe of Lady Rochester and Lady Clarendon to have made her a maid of honour to the Queene as soon as there was a vacancy. But this she did not set her heart upon, nor indeede on any thing so much as the service of God, a quiet and regular life, and how she might improve hereselfe in the most necessary accomplishments, and to w^ch^ she was arriv'd at so greate a measure.

This is y^e^ little history and imperfect character of my deare child, whose piety, virtue, and incomparable endowments deserve a monument more durable than brasse and marble. Precious is the memorial of the just. Much I could enlarge on every period of this hasty account, but that I ease and discharge my overcoming passion for the present, so many things worthy an excellent Christian and dutifull child crowding upon me. Never can I say enough, oh deare, my deare child, whose memory is so precious to me!

This deare child was born at Wotton, in the same house and chamber in which I first drew my breath, my Wife having retir'd to my Brother

there in the great sickness that yeare upon the first of that moneth, and neere the very houre that I was borne, upon the last: viz. October.

16 March. She was interr'd in the south-east end of the church at Deptford, neere her grandmother and severall of my younger children and relations. My desire was she should have ben carried and layed among my own parents and relations at Wotton, where I desire to be interr'd myselfe, when God shall call me out of this uncertaine transitory life, but some circumstances did not permit it. Our vicar Dr. Holden preach'd her funeral sermon on 1 Phil. v. 21. "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gaine," upon which he made an apposite discourse, as those who heard it assur'd me (for griefe suffer'd me not to be present), concluding with a modest recital of her many virtues and signal piety, so as to draw both teares and admiration from the hearers. I was not altogether unwilling that something of this sort should be spoken, for the edification and encouragement of other young people.

Divers noble persons honour'd her funeral, some in person, others sending their coaches, of w^{ch} there were six or seven with six horses, viz. the Countesse of Sunderland, Earle of Clarendon, Lord Godolphin, Sir Stephen Fox, Sir W^{m} Godolphin, Viscount Falkland, and others. There were distributed amongst her friends about 60 rings.

Thus liv'd, died, and was buried the joy of my life, and ornament of her sex and of my poore family! God Almighty of his infinite mercy grant me the grace thankfully to resigne myselfe and all I have, or had, to his divine pleasure, and in his good time, restoring health and comfort to my family: "teach me so to number my days that I may apply my heart to wisdom," be prepar'd for my dissolution, and that into the hands of my blessed Saviour I may recommend my spirit! Amen!

On looking into her closet, it is incredible what a number of collections she had made from historians, poetes, travellers, &c. but above all devotions, contemplations, and resolutions on these contemplations, found under her hand in a booke most methodicaly dispos'd; prayers, meditations, and devotions on particular occasions, with many pretty letters to her confidants; one to a divine (not nam'd) to whom she writes that he would be her ghostly father, and would not despise her for her many errors and the imperfections of her youth, but beg of God to give her courage to acquaint him with all her faults, imploring his assistance and spiritual directions. I well remember she had often desir'd me to recommend her to such a person, but I did not think fit to do it as yet, seeing her apt to be scrupulous, and knowing the great innocency and integrity of her life.

It is astonishing how one who had acquir'd such

substantial and practical knowledge in other ornamental parts of education, especialy music both vocal and instrumental, in dauncing, paying and receiving visites, and necessary conversation, could accomplish halfe of what she has left; but as she never affected play or cards, which consume a world of precious time, so she was in continual exercise, which yet abated nothing of her most agreeable conversation. But she was a little miracle while she liv'd, and so she died!

26 Mar. I was invited to the funerall of Capt. Gunman, that excellent pilot and seaman, who had behav'd himselfe so valiantly in the Dutch warr. He died of a gangrene, occasion'd by his fall from the pier of Calais. This was the Captain of the yatcht carrying the Duke (now King) to Scotland, and was accus'd for not giving timely warning when she split on the sands, where so many perish'd; but I am most confident he was no ways guilty, either of negligence or designe, as he made appeare not onely at the examination of the matter of fact, but in the Vindication he shew'd me, and which must needes give any man of reason satisfaction. He was a sober, frugal, cheerfull, and temperate man; we have few such seamen left.

8 April. Being now somewhat compos'd after my greate affliction, I went to London to hear Dr. Tenison (it being on a Wednesday in Lent) at White-hall. I observ'd that tho' the King was not

in his seate above in the chapell, the Doctor made his three congees, which they were not us'd to do when the late King was absent, making then one bowing onely. I ask'd the reason; it was sayd he had a special order so to do. The Princesse of Denmark was in the King's closet, but sat on the left hand of the chaire, the Clearke of the Closet standing by his Ma^{tys} chaire, as if he had ben present.

I met the Queene Dowager going now first from White-hall to dwell at Somerset-house.

This day my Brother of Wotton and Mr. Onslow were candidates for Surrey against S^{r} Adam Brown and my cousin S^{r} Edw^{d} Evelyn, and were circumvented in their election by a trick of the Sheriff's * taking advantage of my Brother's party going out of the small village of Leatherhead to seek shelter and lodging, the afternoone being tempestuous, proceeding to the election when they were gon; they expecting the next morning; whereas before and then they exceeded the other party by many hundreds, as I am assur'd. The Duke of Norfolk led S^{r} Edw. Evelyn's and S^{r} Adam Brown's party. For this parliament, very meane and slight persons

* Mr. Samuel Lewen. His name does not appear in the History of Surrey amongst the land-owners, but it is there stated that in 1709 Sir William Lewen purchased the rectory of Ewel, and that he was Lord Mayor of London in 1717. Vol. I. 470.

(some of them gentlemen's servants, clearkes, and persons neither of reputation nor interest) were set up, but the country would choose my Brother whether he would or no, and he miss'd it by the trick above mention'd. S^r^ Adam Brown was so deafe that he could not heare one word. S^r^ Edw. Evelyn* was an honest gent^n^ much in favour with his Majesty.

10. I went early to White-hall to heare Dr. Tillotson, Deane of Canterbury, preaching on 9 Eccles. v. 18. I returned in the evening, and visited Lady Tuke, and found with her S^r^ Geo. Wakeman, the physitian, whom I had seen tried and acquitted,† amongst the plotters for poisoning the late King, on the accusation of the famous Oates; and surely I believ'd him guiltlesse.

14. According to my costome I went to London to passe the holy weeke.

17. Good Friday. Dr. Tenison preach'd at the new church at St. James's, on 1 Cor. ch. 16, v. 22, upon the infinite love of God to us, which he illustrated in many instances. The holy sacrament follow'd, at which I participated. The Lord make me thankfull. In the afternoone Dr. Sprat, Bishop

---

* His seat was at Long Ditton, near Kingston, which town had surrendered their charter to King Charles II. about a month before his death. King James appointed Sir Edward Evelyn one of the new corporation.

† P. 10.

of Rochester, preached in Whitehall chapell, the auditory very full of Lords, the two Archbishops, and many others, now drawne to towne upon occasion of the coronation and ensuing parliament. I supp'd with the Countesse of Sunderland and Lord Godolphin, and return'd home.

23. Was the coronation of the King and Queene. The solemnity was magnificent, as is set forth in print.* The Bp. of Ely preach'd; but, to the sorrow of the people, no sacrament, as ought to have ben. However the King begins his reigne with greate expectations, and hopes of much reformation as to the late vices and prophanenesse of both Court and Country. Having ben present at the late King's coronation, I was not ambitious of seeing this ceremonie.

3 May. A young man preach'd, going chaplain with Sir Jo. Wiburn, Governor of Bombay in the East Indies.

7. I was in Westm^r^ Hall when Oates, who had made such a stir in the kingdom, on his revealing a plot of the Papists, and alarm'd several parliaments, and had occasion'd the execution of divers priests, noblemen,† &c. was tried for perjurie at the King's Bench; but being very tedious, I did not endeavour to see the issue, considering that it would be published. Aboundance of Roman Ca-

* By Francis Sandford, and illustrated with sculptures, folio.

† P. 10.

tholics were in the Hall in expectation of the most gratefull conviction and ruine of a person who had ben so obnoxious to them, and, as I verily believe, had don much mischeife and greate injury to several by his violent and ill-grounded proceedings; whilst he was at first so unreasonably blowne up and encouraged, that his insolence was no longer sufferable.

Mr. Roger L'Estrange (a gentleman whom I had long known, and a person of excellent parts abating some affectations) appearing first against the Dissenters in several Tracts, had now for some yeares turn'd his style against those whom (by way of hatefull distinction) they call'd Whiggs and Trimmers, under the title of Observator, which came out 3 or 4 days every weeke, in which sheets, under pretence to serve the Church of England, he gave suspicion of gratifying another party, by several passages which rather kept up animosities than appeas'd them, especialy now that nobody gave the least occasion.*

---

* In the first Dutch war, whilst Mr. Evelyn was one of the Commissioners for sick and wounded, Mr. L'Estrange in his Gazette mentioned the barbarous usage of the Dutch prisoners of war; Mr. Evelyn wrote him a very spirited letter, desiring that the Dutch Ambassador (who was then in England) and his friends would visit the prisoners, and examine their provisions; and he desired Mr. L'Estrange would publish his vindication in his next number.

10. The Scots valueing themselves exceedingly to have ben y^e^ first parliament call'd by his Ma^ty^, gave y^e^ excise and costomes to him and his successors for ever; y^e^ D. of Queensberry making eloquent speeches, and especialy minding them of a speedy suppression of those late desperate Field-Conventiclers who had done such unheard-of assassinations. In the meane time elections for the ensueing parliament in England were thought to be very indirectly carried on in most places. God grant a better issue of it than some expect!

16. Oates was sentenced to be whipped and pilloried with the utmost severity.

21. I din'd at my Lord Privy Seale's with S^r^ W^m^ Dugdale, Garter King at Armes, author of the "Monasticon" and other learned workes; he told me he was 82 yeares of age, and had his sight and memory perfect.* There was shewn a draught of y^e^ exact shape and dimensions of the crowne the Queene had been crown'd withall, together with the jewells and pearles; their weight and value, w^ch^ amounted to £100,658 sterling, attested at the foote of the paper by the jeweller and goldsmith who sett them.

22. In the morning I went with a French gentle-

---

* Sir Isaac Heard, the late Garter King at Arms, lived, in equal possession of his faculties, to the great age of 92. He died in 1822.

man, and my Lord Privy Seale, to the House of Lords, where we were plac'd by his Lordship next the Bar, just below y^e^ Bishops, very commodiously both for hearing and seeing. After a short space came in y^e^ Queene and Princesse of Denmark, and stood next above the Archbishops, at the side of the House on the right hand of the throne. In the interim divers of the Lords, who had not finish'd before, tooke the test and usual oathes, so that her Ma^ty^, the Spanish and other Ambassadors, who stood behind the throne, heard the Pope and the worship of the Virgin Mary, &c. renounc'd very decently, as likewise the prayers which follow'd, standing all the while. Then came in the King, the crowne on his head, and being seated, the Commons were introduced, and the House being full, he drew forth a paper containing his speech, which he read distinctly enough, to this effect: "That he resolv'd to call a Parliament from the moment of his brother's decease, as the best meanes to settle all the concernes of the nation, so as to be most easy and happy to himselfe and his subjects; that he would confirme whatever he had said in his declaration at the first Council concerning his opinion of the principles of the Church of England, for their loyaltie, and would defend and support it and preserve its government as by law now establish'd; that, as he would invade no man's property, so he would never depart from his owne preroga-

tive; and as he had ventur'd his life in defence of the nation, so he would proceede to do still; that, having given this assurance of his care of our religion (his word was *your* religion) and property (w^{ch} he had not said by chance but solemnly), so he doubted not of suitable returnes of his subjects duty and kindnesse, especialy as to settling his revenue for life, for y^{e} many weighty necessities of government, w^{ch} he would not suffer to be precarious; that some might possibly suggest that it were better to feede and supply him from time to time only, out of their inclination to frequent parliaments, but that that would be a very improper method to take with him, since the best way to engage him to meete oftener would be always to use him well, and therefore he expected their compliance speedily, that this session being but short, they might meet againe to satisfaction." At every period of this the House gave loud shouts. Then he acquainted them with that morning's news of Argyle's being landed in the West Highlands of Scotland from Holland, and the treasonous declaration he had published, which he would communicate to them, and that he should take the best care he could it should meete with the reward it deserv'd, not questioning the parliament's zeale and readinesse to assist him as he desir'd; at which there follow'd another *Vive le Roi*, and so his Ma^{ty} retir'd.

So soone as y^e^ Commons were return'd and had put themselves into a grand Committee, they immediately put the question, and unanimously voted the revenue to his Ma^ty^ for life. Mr. Seymour made a bold speech against many elections, and would have had those members who (he pretended) were obnoxious, to withdraw, till they had clear'd the matter of their being legally return'd; but no one seconded him. The truth is, there were many of the new members whose elections and returns were universally censur'd, many of them being persons of no condition or interest in the nation, or places for which they serv'd, especially in Devon, Cornwall, Norfolk, &c. said to have ben recommended by the Court and from the effect of the new charters changing y^e^ electors. It was reported that Lord Bath carried down with him [into Cornwall] no fewer than 15 charters, so that some call'd him the Prince Elector: whence Seymour told the House in his speech that if this was digested, they might introduce what religion and lawes they pleas'd, and that tho' he never gave heed to y^e^ feares and jealousies of the people before, he was now really apprehensive of Popery. By the printed list of Members of 505 there did not appeare to be above 135 who had ben in former Parliaments, especialy that lately held at Oxford.

In y^e^ Lords House Lord Newport made an exception against two or three young Peers, who

wanted some moneths, and some only four or five daies of being of age.

The Popish Lords who had ben sometime before releas'd from their confinement about the plot, were now discharg'd of their impeachment, of w^ch^ I gave Lord Arundel of Wardour joy.

Oates, who had but two dayes before ben pilloried at several places and whipt at y^e^ cart's taile from Newgate to Aldgate, was this day plac'd on a sledge, being not able to go by reason of so late scourging, and dragg'd from prison to Tyburn, and whipt againe all y^e^ way, which some thought to be severe and extraordinary; but if he was guilty of the perjuries, and so of the death of many innocents, as I feare he was, his punishment was but what he deserv'd. I chanc'd to pass just as execution was doing on him. A strange revolution!

Note: there was no speech made by the Lord Keeper [Bridgeman] after his Ma^ty^, as usual.

It was whisper'd he would not be long in that situation, and many believe the bold Chief Justice Jefferies, who was made Baron of Wem in Shropshire, and who went thorough stitch in that tribunal, stands fair for that office. I gave him joy the morning before of his new honour, he having always ben very civil to me.

24 May. We had hitherto not any raine for many moneths, so as y^e^ caterpillars had already devour'd all y^e^ winter fruite thro' the whole land,

and even kill'd severall greater old trees. Such two winters and summers I had never knowne.

4 June. Came to visite and take leave of me S^r^ Gab. Sylvius, now going Envoy extraordinary into Denmark, with his Secretary and Chaplaine, a Frenchman, who related the miserable persecution of the Protestants in France; not above 10 churches left them, and those also threaten'd to be demolish'd; they were commanded to christen their children within 24 houres after birth, or else a Popish priest was to be call'd, and then y^e^ infant brought up in popery. In some places they were 30 leagues from any minister or opportunity of worship. This persecution had displeas'd the most industrious part of y^e^ nation, and dispers'd those into Swisse, Burgundy, Holland, Germany, Denmark, England, and the Plantations. There were with S^r^ Gabriel, his lady, S^r^ W^m^ Godolphin and sisters, and my Lord Godolphin's little son, my charge. I brought them to the water side where Sir Gabriel embark'd, and the rest return'd to London.

14. There was now certaine intelligence of the Duke of Monmouth landing at Lyme in Dorsetshire, and of his having set up his standard as King of England. I pray God deliver us from the confusion which these beginnings threaten!

Such a dearth for want of raine was never in my memory.

17. The Duke landed with but 150 men, but

the whole kingdom was alarm'd, fearing that the disaffected would joyn them, many of the train'd bands flocking to him. At his landing he publish'd a declaration, charging his Ma^ty^ with usurpation and several horrid crimes, on pretence of his owne title, and offering to call a free Parliament. This declaration was order'd to be burnt by the hangman, the Duke proclaim'd a traytor, and a reward of £5000 to any who should kill him.

At this time the words engraved on the monument in London, intimating that the Papists fir'd the Citty, were erased and cut out.

The exceeding drowth still continues.

18. I receiv'd a warrant to send out a horse with 12 dayes provision, &c.

28. We had now plentiful raine after 2 yeares excessive drowth and severe winters.

Argyle taken in Scotland and executed, and his party dispers'd.

2 July. No considerable account of the troops sent against the Duke, tho' greate forces sent. There was a smart skirmish, but he would not be provok'd to come to an encounter, but still kept in the fastnesses.

Dangerfield whipp'd, like Oates, for perjurie.

8 July. Came news of Monmouth's utter defeate, and the next day of his being taken by S^r^ W^m^ Portman and Lord Lumley with the militia of their counties. It seemes the horse, commanded

by Lord Grey, being newly rais'd and undisciplin'd, were not to be brought in so short a time to endure the fire, which expos'd the foote to the King's, so as when Monmouth had led the foote in greate silence and order, thinking to surprize Lieut^t Gen^l Lord Feversham newly encamp'd, and given him a smart charge, interchanging both greate and small shot, the horse, breaking their owne ranks, Monmouth gave it over, and fled with Grey, leaving their party to be cut in pieces to the number of 2000. The whole number reported to be above 8000 the King's, but 2700. The slaine were most of them *Mendip-miners*, who did greate execution with their tooles, and sold their lives very dearely, whilst their leaders flying were pursu'd and taken the next morning, not far from one another. Monmouth had gone 16 miles on foote, changing his habite for a poore coate, and was found by Lord Lumley in a dry ditch cover'd with fern-brakes, but without sword, pistol, or any weapon, and so might have pass'd for some countryman, his beard being grown so long and so grey as hardly to be known, had not his George discover'd him, which was found in his pocket. 'Tis said he trembl'd exceedingly all over, not able to speake. Grey was taken not far from him. Most of his party were anabaptists and poore clothworkers of y^e^ country, no gentlemen of account being come in to him. The arch-boutefeu Ferguson, Matthews, &c. were

not yet found. The £5000 to be given to whoever should bring Monmouth in, was to be distributed among the militia by agreement between S^r^ W^m^ Portman and Lord Lumley. The battail ended, some words, first in jest, then in passion, pass'd between Sherrington Talbot (a worthy gent^n^, son to S^r^ John Talbot, and who had behav'd himselfe very handsomely) and one Capt. Love, both commanders of the militia, as to whose souldiers fought best, both drawing their swords and passing at one another. Sherrington was wounded to death on the spot, to the greate regret of those who knew him. He was Sir John's only son.

9 July. Just as I was coming into the lodgings at White-hall, a little before dinner, my Lord of Devonshire standing very neere his Ma^ty's^ bedchamber doore in the lobby, came Col. Culpeper, and in a rude manner looking at my Lord in the face, asked whether this was a time and place for excluders to appeare; my Lord at first tooke little notice of what he said, knowing him to be a hotheaded fellow, but he reiterating it, my Lord asked Culpeper whether he meant him; he said yes, he meant his Lordship. My Lord told him he was no excluder (as indeed he was not); the other affirming it againe, my Lord told him he lied, on which Culpeper struck him a box on the eare, which my Lord return'd and fell'd him. They were soone parted, Culpeper was seiz'd, and his Ma^ty^, who was

all the while in his bed-chamber, order'd him to be carried to the Green Cloth Officer, who sent him to the Marshalsea as he deserv'd. My Lord Devon had nothing said to him.

I supp'd this night at Lambeth at my old friend's Mr. Elias Ashmole's, with my Lady Clarendon, y^e^ Bishop of St. Asaph, and Dr. Tenison, when we were treated at a greate feast.

10 July. The Count of Castel Mellor, that greate favourite and prime minister of Alphonso, late King of Portugal, after several yeares banishment, being now receiv'd to grace and call'd home by Don Pedro the present King, as having ben found a person of the greatest integrity after all his sufferings, desir'd me to spend part of this day with him, and assist him in a collection of books and other curiosities, which he would carry with him into Portugal.

Mr. Hussey,* a young gentleman who made love to my late deare child, but whom she could not bring herselfe to answer in affection, died now of the same cruel disease, for w^ch^ I was extreamly sorry, because he never enjoy'd himselfe after my daughter's decease, nor was I averse to the match, could she have overcome her disinclination.

15. I went to see Dr. Tenison's library [in St. Martin's].

* Son of Peter Hussey, Esq. of Sutton, in Shere, Surrey. See vol. II. p. 331; and in this volume, p. 53.

Monmouth was this day brought to London and examin'd before the King, to whom he made great submission, acknowledged his seduction by Ferguson the Scot, whom he nam'd y^e^ bloudy villain. He was sent to y^e^ Tower, had an interview with his late Dutchesse, whom he receiv'd coldly, having lived dishonestly with y^e^ Lady Henrietta Wentworth for two yeares. He obstinately asserted his conversation with that debauch'd woman to be no sin, whereupon, seeing he could not be persuaded to his last breath, the divines who were sent to assist him thought not fit to administer the Holy Communion to him. For y^e^ rest of his faults he profess'd greate sorrow, and so died without any apparent feare; he would not make use of a cap or other circumstance, but lying downe, bid the fellow do his office better than to the late Lord Russell, and gave him gold; but the wretch made five chopps before he had his head off; w^ch^ so incens'd the people, that had he not been guarded and got away, they would have torn him to pieces.

The Duke made no speech on the scaffold (w^ch^ was on Tower Hill) but gave a paper containing not above 5 or 6 lines, for the King, in which he disclaims all title to y^e^ Crown, acknowledges that the late King, his father, had indeede told him he was but his base sonn, and so desir'd his Ma^ty^ to be kind to his wife and children. This relation I had from Dr. Tenison (Rector of St. Martin's),

who, with the Bishops of Ely and Bath and Wells, were sent to him by his Ma^ty, and were at the execution.

Thus ended this quondam Duke, darling of his father and y^e ladies, being extreamly handsome and adroit; an excellent souldier and dancer, a favourite of the people, of an easy nature, debauch'd by lust, seduc'd by crafty knaves who would have set him up only to make a property, and took the opportunity of the King being of another religion, to gather a party of discontented men. He fail'd, and perish'd.

He was a lovely person, had a virtuous and excellent lady that brought him greate riches, and a second dukedom in Scotland. He was Master of the Horse, General of the King his father's army, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, Knight of the Garter, Chancellor of Cambridge, in a word had accumulations without end. See what ambition and want of principles brought him to! He was beheaded on Tuesday 14th July. His mother, whose name was Barlow, daughter of some very meane creatures, was a beautiful strumpet, whom I had often seene at Paris; she died miserably without any thing to bury her; yet this Perkin had ben made to believe that the King had married her; a monstrous and ridiculous forgeric; and to satisfy the world of the iniquity of the report, the King his father (if his father he really was, for he most re-

sembl'd one Sidney,* who was familiar with his mother) publickly and most solemnly renounc'd it, to be so enter'd in the Council Booke some yeares since, with all the Privy Councellors attestation.†

Had it not pleas'd God to dissipate this attempt in y^e^ beginning, there would in all appearance have gather'd an irresistible force which would have desperately proceeded to y^e^ ruine of y^e^ Church and Government, so general was the discontent and ex-

---

* Mr. Robert Sidney, commonly called handsome Sidney, related to the Earl of Leicester of that name.

† Ross, tutor to the Duke of Monmouth, proposed to Bishop Cozens to sign a certificate of the King's marriage to Mrs. Barlow, though her own name was Walters: this the Bishop refused. She was born of a gentleman's family in Wales, but having little means and less grace, came to London to make her fortune. Algernon Sidney, then a Colonel in Cromwell's army, had agreed to give her 50 broad pieces (as he told the Duke of York); but being ordered hastily away with his regiment, he missed his bargain. She went into Holland, where she fell into the hands of his brother Colonel Robert Sidney, who kept her for some time, till the King hearing of her, got her from him. On which the Colonel was heard to say, Let who will have her she is already sped; and after being with the King she was so soon with child that the world had no cause to doubt whose child it was, and the rather that when he grew to be a man, he very much resembled the Colonel both in stature and countenance, even to a wort on his face. However the King owned the child. In the King's absence she behaved so loosely, that on his return from his escape at Worcester, he would have no further commerce with her, and she became a common prostitute at Paris. Life of King James II. vol. I. 491.

pectation of the opportunity. For my owne part I look'd upon this deliverance as most signal. Such an inundation of phanatics and men of impious principles must needs have caus'd universal disorder, cruelty, injustice, rapine, sacrilege, and confusion, an unavoidable civil war and misery without end. Blessed be God the knot was happily broken, and a faire prospect of tranquillity for the future if we reforme, be thankfull, and make a right use of this mercy.

18 July. I went to see the muster of the 6 Scotch and English regiments whom the Prince of Orange had lately sent to his Ma^ty^ out of Holland upon this rebellion, but which were now returning, there having ben no occasion for their use. They were all excellently clad and well disciplin'd, and were incamp'd on Blackheath with their tents: the King and Queene came to see them exercise, and the manner of their incampment, which was very neate and magnificent.

By a grosse mistake of the Secretary of his Ma^ty's^ forces, it had ben order'd that they should be quarter'd in private houses, contrary to an Act of Parliament, but on my informing his Ma^ty^ timely of it, it was prevented.

The two horsemen w^ch^ my Son and myselfe sent into the county troopes, were now come home, after a moneth's being out to our greate charge.

20. The Trinity Company met this day, which

should have ben on y^e^ Monday after Trinity, but was put off by reason of the Royal Charter being so large that it could not be ready before. Some immunities were super-added. Mr. Pepys, Secretary to y^e^ Admiralty, was a second time chosen Master. There were present the Duke of Grafton, Lord Dartmouth, Master of y^e^ Ordnance, the Commissioners of y^e^ Navy, and brethren of the Corporation. We went to church according to costome, and then took barge to the Trinity House, in London, where we had a great dinner, above 80 at one table.

7 Aug. I went to see Mr. Wats, keeper of the Apothecaries garden of simples at Chelsea, where there is a collection of innumerable rarities of that sort particularly, besides many rare annuals, the tree bearing jesuits bark, w^ch^ had don such wonders in quartan agues. What was very ingenious was the subterranean heate, conveyed by a stove under the conservatory, all vaulted with brick, so as he has the doores and windowes open in the hardest frosts, secluding only the snow.

15. Came to visite us Mr. Boscawen with my Lord Godolphin's little son, with whose education hitherto his father had intrusted me.

27. My daughter Elizabeth died of the small pox, soon after having married a young man, nephew of Sir John Tippett, surveyor of the Navy, and one of the Commissioners. The 30th she was

buried in the church at Deptford. Thus in lesse than six moneths were we deprived of two children for our unworthinesse and causes best known to God, whom I beseeche from the bottome of my heart that he will give us grace to make that right use of all these chastisements, that we may become better, and entirely submitt in all things to his infinite wise disposal. Amen.

3 Sept. Lord Clarendon (Lord Privy Seale) wrote to let me know that the King being pleas'd to send him Lord Lieutenant into Ireland, was also pleas'd to nominate me one of the Commiss^{rs} to execute y^{e} office of Privy Seale during his Lieutenancy there, it behoving me to wait upon his Ma^{ty} to give him thanks for this greate honour.

5. I accompanied his Lordship to Windsor (dining by the way at Sir Henry Capel's at Kew), where his Ma^{ty} receiving me with extraordinary kindnesse, I kiss'd his hand. I told him how sensible I was of his Ma^{tys} gracious favour to me, that I would endeavour to serve him with all sincerity, diligence, and loyalty, not more out of my duty than inclination. He said he doubted not of it, and was glad he had the opportunity to shew me the kindnesse he had for me. After this came abundance of greate men to give me joy.

6. Sunday. I went to prayer in the chapell, and heard Dr. Standish. The second sermon was preach'd by Dr. Creighton, on 1 Thess. 4. v. 11,

persuading to unity and peace, and to be mindfull of our owne businesse, according to the advise of the apostle. Then I went to heare a Frenchman who preached before the King and Queene in that splendid chapell next St. George's Hall. Their Ma^ties^ going to masse, I withdrew to consider the stupendous painting of y^e^ Hall, which, both for the art and invention, deserve the inscription in honour of the painter, Signior Verrio. The history is Edward the 3d receiving the Black Prince, coming towards him in a Roman triumph. The whole roofe is the history of St. George. The throne, the carvings, &c. are incomparable, and I think equal to any, and in many circumstances exceeding any, I have seen abroad.

I din'd at Lord Sunderland's, with (amongst others) S^r^ W^m^ Soames, design'd Ambass^r^ to Constantinople.

About 6 o'clock came S^r^ Dudley and his brother Roger North, and brought the greate seale from my Lord Keeper, who died y^e^ day before at his house in Oxfordshire. The King went immediately to Council; every body guessing who was most likely to succeed this greate officer; most believing it could be no other than my Lord Chief Justice Jefferies, who had so vigorously prosecuted the late rebells, and was now gone the Western circuit, to punish the rest that were secur'd in the several counties, and was now neere upon his returne. I

tooke my leave of his Ma^ty^, who spake very graciously to me, and supping that night at S^r^ Stephen Fox's, I promis'd to dine there the next day.

15 Sept. I accompanied Mr. Pepys to Portsmouth, whither his Ma^ty^ was going the first time since his coming to the Crowne, to see in what state the fortifications were. We tooke coach and six horses, late after dinner, yet got to Bagshot* that night. Whilst supper was making ready I went and made a visit to Mrs. Graham,† some time maid of honour to y^e^ Queene Dowager, now wife to James Graham, Esq. of the privy purse to the King; her house‡ being a walke in the forest, within a little quarter of a mile from Bagshot towne. Very importunate she was that I would sup, and abide there that night, but being obliged by my companion, I return'd to our inn, after she had shew'd me her house, w^ch^ was very commodious and well furnish'd, as she was an excellent housewife, a prudent and virtuous lady. There is a parke full of red deere about it. Her eldest son was now sick there of the small-pox, but in a likely way of recovery, and other of her children run about, and among the infected, w^ch^ she said she let them do on purpose that they might whilst young pass that fatal disease she fancied they were to undergo one time or other, and that this would be the best: the

* 26 miles. † Miss Howard, see vol. II. p. 411. ‡ Bagshot Park.

severity of this cruell distemper so lately in my poore family confirming much of what she affirmed.

16. The next morning setting out early, we arriv'd soon enough at Winchester to waite on the King, who was lodg'd at the Dean's (Dr. Meggot). I found very few with him besides my Lords Feversham, Arran, Newport, and the Bishop of Bath and Wells. His Maty was discoursing with the Bishops concerning miracles, and what strange things the Saludadors* would do in Spaine, as by creeping into heated ovens without hurt, and that they had a black crosse in the roofe of their mouthes, but yet were commonly notorious and profane wretches; upon which his Majesty further said, that he was

* As to that of the Saludador (of which likewise I remember Sir Arthur Hopton, formerly Ambassador at Madrid, had told me many like wonders) Mr. Pepys passing through Spaine, and being extreamly inquisitive of the truth of these pretended miracles of the Saludadors, found a very famous one at last, to whom he offered a considerable reward if he would make a trial of the oven, or any other thing of that kind, before him; the fellow ingenuously told him that finding he was a more than ordinary curious person, he would not deceive him, and so acknowledged that he could do none of the feates really, but that what they pretended was all a cheate, wch he would easily discover, though the poore superstitious people were easily imposed upon; yet have these impostors an allowance of the Bishops to practice their juglings. This Mr. Pepys affirmed to me, but, said he, I did not conceive it fit to interrupt his Maty, who so solemnly told what they pretended to do. J. E.

so extreamly difficult of miracles, for feare of being impos'd upon, that if he should chance to see one himselfe, without some other witness, he should apprehend it a delusion of his senses. Then they spake of y^e^ boy who was pretended to have a wanting leg restor'd him, so confidently asserted by Fr. de S^ta^ Clara and others. To all which the Bishop added a greate miracle happening in Winchester to his certaine knowledge, of a poor miserably sick and decrepit child (as I remember long kept unbaptiz'd), who immediately on his baptism recover'd; as also of y^e^ salutary effect of K. Charles his Ma^tys^ father's blood, in healing one that was blind.

There was something said of the second sight * happening to some persons, especially Scotch; upon which his Ma^ty^, and I think Lord Arran, told us that Mons. ..... a French nobleman, lately here in England, seeing the late Duke of Monmouth come into y^e^ play-house at London, suddenly cried out to somebody sitting in the same box, *Voilà Monsieur, comme il entre sans téte.* Afterwards his Ma^ty^ spoke of some reliques that had effected strange cures, particularly a piece of our Bl. Saviour's crosse, that heal'd a gentleman's rot-

* Several very interesting letters on this subject are printed in the second volume of S. Pepys's "Memoirs and Correspondence," edited by Lord Braybrooke, 4to, 1825.

ten nose by onely touching; and speaking of the golden crosse and chaine taken out of the coffin of St. Edward the Confessor at Westminster,* by one of the singing men, who, as the scaffolds were taking down after his Ma^tys coronation, espying a hole in the tomb, and something glisten, put his hand in, and brought it to the Deane, and he to the King; his Ma^ty began to put the Bishop in mind how earnestly the late King (his brother) call'd upon him during his agonie, to take out what he had in his pocket. I had thought, said the King, it had been for some keys, which might lead to some cabinet that his Ma^ty would have me secure; but, says he, you well remember that I found nothing in any of his pockets but a crosse of gold, and a few insignificant papers; and thereupon he shew'd us the crosse, and was pleas'd to put it into my hand. It was of gold, about three inches long, having on one side a crucifix enamell'd and emboss'd, the rest was grav'd and garnish'd with goldsmiths' work, and two pretty broad table amethists (as I conceiv'd), and at the bottom a pendant pearle; within was inchas'd a little fragment, as was thought, of the true crosse, and a Latine inscription in gold and Roman letters.† More company coming in,

* See a "Narrative" on this subject among the Illustrations at the end of the Diary, in this Volume.

† There is a pamphlet giving an account of this finding, and presenting to the King, under the name of George Taylour; but his name was Henry Keepe. See Gough's Topography.

this discourse ended. I may not forget a resolution which his Maty made, and had a little before enter'd upon it at ye Council Board at Windsor or Whitehall, that the Negroes in the Plantations should all be baptiz'd, exceedingly declaiming against that impiety of their masters prohibiting it, out of a mistaken opinion that they would be *ipso facto* free; but his Maty persists in his resolution to have them christen'd, wch piety ye Bishop blessed him for.

I went out to see the new palace the late King had began, and brought almost to the covering. It is plac'd on the side of the hill where formerly stood the old Castle. It is a stately fabric, of three sides and a corridor, all built of brick, and cornish'd, windows and columns at the break and entrance of free-stone.* It was intended for a hunt-

* The first stone of this magnificent palace was laid March 23, 1683, by King Charles in person, who, during the remainder of his reign, spent most of his time at Winchester, for the purpose of inspecting and forwarding the work. Upon the death of this Prince, an immediate stop was put to the building by James II. It was equally neglected by King William; but Queen Anne, after surveying it herself, intended to complete it in favour of her husband, George Prince of Denmark, upon whom it was settled, had he lived until she could afford the sums necessary for this purpose. The first public use to which this noble edifice appears to have been applied, was that of a place of confinement for French prisoners, in the war of 1756, during which 5000 of them, at a time, were sometimes detained in it. In the year

ing-house when his Maty should come to these parts, and has an incomparable prospect. I believe there had already ben £20,000 and more expended, but his now Majesty did not seeme to encourage the finishing it, at least for a while.

Hence to see the Cathedral, a reverend pile, and in good repaire. There are still the coffins of the six Saxon Kings, whose bones had ben scatter'd by the sacrilegious rebells of 1641, in expectation, I suppose, of finding some valuable reliques, and afterwards gather'd up againe and put into new chests, wch stand above the stalls of the choir.

17 Sept. Early next morning we went to Portsmouth, something before his Maty arriv'd. We found all the road full of people, the women in their best dress, in expectation of seeing the King pass by, which he did riding on horseback a good part of the way. The Maior and Aldermen with their mace, and in their formalities, were standing at the entrance of the fort, a mile on this side of the towne, where the Maior made a speech to the King, and then the guns of the fort were fired, as were those of the garrison as soone as the King was come into Portsmouth. All the souldiers (neere 3000) were drawn up, and lining the streetes and

1792 this building was occupied by a certain number of French clergy banished from their native soil, and in 1796 it was fitted up as barracks for the residence of troops, to which purpose it is still applied.

platforme to God's-house (the name of the Governor's residence), where, after he had view'd the new fortifications and ship-yard, his Ma^ty^ was entertain'd at a magnificent dinner by Sir . . . . . Slingsby y^e^ Lieut. Governor, all the gentlemen in his traine setting down at table with him, w^ch^ I also had don had I not ben before engag'd to S^r^ Rob^t^ Holmes, Gov^r^ of y^e^ Isle of Wight, to dine with him at a private house, where likewise we had a very sumptuous and plentiful repast of excellent venison, fowle, fish, and fruit.

After dinner I went to wait on his Ma^ty^ againe, who was pulling on his bootes in y^e^ Towne-hall adjoyning the house where he din'd, and then having saluted some ladys, who came to kiss his hand, he tooke horse for Winchester, whither he returned that night. This hall is artificially hung round with armes of all sorts, like the hall and keep at Windsor. Hence to see the ship-yard and dock, the fortifications, and other things.

Portsmouth when finish'd will be very strong, and a noble key. There were now 32 men of war in y^e^ harbour. I was invited by Sir R. Beach y^e^ Commissioner, where, after a greate supper, Mr. Secretary and myselfe lay that night, and the next morning set out for Guildford, where we ariv'd in good hour, and so the day after to London.

I had twice before ben at Portsmouth, y^e^ Isle of Wight, &c. many yeares since. I found this part

of Hampshire bravely wooded, especialy about y^e^ house and estate of Col. Norton, who, tho' now in being, having formerly made his peace by means of Col. Legg, was formerly a very fierce commander in the first rebellion. His house is large, and standing low, on the road from Winchester to Portsmouth.

By what I observ'd in this journey, is that infinite industry, sedulity, gravity, and greate understanding and experience of affaires, in his Ma^ty^, that I cannot but predict much happiness to y^e^ nation, as to its political government; and if he so persist, there could be nothing more desir'd to accomplish our prosperity, but that he was of the national religion.

30. Lord Clarendon's commission for Lieutenant of Ireland was seal'd this day.

2 Oct. Having a letter sent me by Mr. Pepys with this expression at the foote of it, "I have something to shew you that I may not have another time," and that I would not faile to dine with him, I accordingly went. After dinner he had me and Mr. Houblon (a rich and considerable merchant, whose father had fled out of Flanders on the persecution of the Duke of Alva) into a private roome, and told us that being lately alone with his Ma^ty^, and upon some occasion of speaking concerning my late Lord Arlington dying a Roman Catholic, who had all along seemed to profess himselfe a Protestant, taken all the tests, &c. till the day (I

think) of his death, his Ma^ty^ sayd that as to his inclinations he had known them long wavering, but from feare of looseing his places he did not think it convenient to declare himself. There are, says the King, those who believe the Church of Rome gives dispensations for going to church, and many like things, but that is not so; for if that might have ben had, he himselfe had most reason to make use of it. *Indeede*, he said, as to *some matrimonial cases, there are now and then dispensations*, but hardly in any cases else. This familiar discourse encourag'd Mr. Pepys to beg of his Ma^ty^, if he might ask it without offence, and for that his Ma^ty^ could not but observe how it was whisper'd among many, whether his late Ma^ty^ had ben reconcil'd to y^e^ Church of Rome; he againe humbly besought his Ma^ty^ to pardon his presumption if he had touch'd upon a thing which did not befit him to looke into: the King ingenuously told him that he both was and died a Roman Catholic, and that he had not long since declar'd it was upon some politic and state reasons, best known to himselfe (meaning the King his brother) but that he was of that persuasion: he bid him follow him into his closet, where opening a cabinet, he shew'd him two papers, containing about a quarter of a sheete, on both sides written, in the late King's owne hand, severall arguments opposite to the doctrine of the Church of England, charging her with heresy,

novelty and y^e^ fanaticism of other Protestants, the chief whereof was, as I remember, our refusing to acknowledge the primacy and infallibility of the Church of Rome; how impossible it was that so many ages should never dispute it, till of late; how unlikely our Saviour would leave his Church without a visible head and guide to resort to, during his absence; with the like usual topics; so well penn'd as to the discourse as did by no means seeme to me to have ben put together by the late King, yet written all with his owne hand, blotted and interlin'd, so as, if indeede it was not given him by some priest, they might be such arguments and reasons as had been inculcated from time to time, and here recollected; and in the conclusion shewing his looking on the Protestant religion (and by name the Church of England) to be without foundation, and consequently false and unsafe. When his Ma^ty^ had shewn him these originals, he was pleas'd to lend him the copies of these two papers, attested at the bottome in 4 or 5 lines, under his owne hand.

These were the papers I saw and read. This nice and curious passage I thought fit to set downe. Tho' all the arguments and objections were altogether weake, and have a thousand times ben answer'd by our divines; they are such as their priests insinuate among their proselites, as if nothing were Catholiq but the Church of Rome, no

salvation out of that, no reformation sufferable, bottoming all their errors on St. Peter's successors unerrable dictatorship, but proving nothing with any reason, or taking notice of any objection which could be made against it. Here all was taken for granted, and upon it a resolution and preference implied. I was heartily sorry to see all this, tho' it was no other than was to be suspected, by his late Ma^tys^ too greate indifference, neglect, and course of life, that he had ben perverted, and for secular respects onely profess'd to be of another beliefe, and thereby giving greate advantage to our adversaries, both the Court and generaly the youth and greate persons of the nation becoming dissolute and highly profane. God was incens'd to make his reign very troublesome and unprosperous, by warrs, plagues, fires, losse of reputation by an universal neglect of the publique for the love of a voluptuous and sensual life, w^ch^ a vicious Court had brought into credit. I think of it with sorrow and pity when I consider of how good and debonaire a nature that unhappy Prince was; what opportunities he had to have made himselfe the most renown'd King that ever sway'd the British scepter, had he ben firm to that Church for w^ch^ his martyr'd and blessed father suffer'd; and had he ben gratefull to Almighty God, who so miraculously restor'd him, with so excellent a religion; had he endeavour'd to owne and propagate it as he should have don, not onely

for the good of his Kingdom, but of all the Reformed Churches in Christendom, now weaken'd and neere ruin'd thro' our remissnesse and suffering them to be supplanted, persecuted and destroy'd, as in France, which we tooke no notice of. The consequence of this time will shew, and I wish it may proceed no further. The emissaries and instruments of the Church of Rome will never rest till they have crush'd the Church of England, as knowing that alone to be able to cope with them, and that they can never answer her fairly, but lie aboundantly open to the irresistable force of her arguments, antiquity and purity of her doctrine, so that albeit it may move God, for the punishment of a nation so unworthy, to eclipse againe the profession of her here, and darknesse and superstition prevaile, I am most confident the doctrine of the Church of England will never be extinguish'd, but remaine visible, if not eminent, to y^e^ consummation of the world. I have innumerable reasons that confirm me in this opinion, which I forbear to mention here.

In the mean time as to the discourse of his Ma^ty^ with Mr. Pepys, and those papers, as I do exceedingly prefer his Majesty's free and ingenuous profession of what his own religion is, beyond concealment upon any politic accounts, so I thinke him of a most sincere and honest nature, one on whose word one may relie, and that he makes a conscience

of what he promises, to performe it. In this confidence I hope that the Church of England may yet subsist, and when it shall please God to open his eyes and turne his heart (for that is peculiarly in the Lord's hands) to flourish also. In all events whatever do become of the Church of England, it is certainely, of all the Christian professions on the earth, the most primitive, apostolical, and excellent.

8 Oct. I had my picture drawn this week by the famous Kneller.*

14. I went to London about finishing my lodgings at White-hall.

15. Being the King's birth-day, there was a solemne ball at Court, and before it musiq of instruments and voices. I happen'd by accident to stand the very next to the Queene and the King, who talk'd with me about the musick.

18. The King was now building all that range from east to west by y^e^ court and garden to the streete, and making a new chapel for y^e^ Queene, whose lodgings were to be in this new building, as also a new Council chamber and offices next y^e^ south end of y^e^ Banquetting house. I returned home next morning to London.

---

* An engraving from this portrait, now at Wotton, forms the Frontispiece to the first volume of these Memoirs.

22. I accompanied my Lady Clarendon to her house at Swallowfield* in Berks, dining by the way at Mr. Graham's lodge at Bagshot; † the house, new repair'd and capacious enough for a good family, stands in a park.

Hence we went to Swallowfield; this house is after the antient building of honourable gentlemen's houses, when they kept up antient hospitality, but the gardens and waters as elegant as 'tis possible to make a flat, by art and industrie, and no meane expence, my lady being so extraordinarily skill'd in y^e^ flowery part, and my lord in diligence of planting; so that I have hardly seene a seate which shews more tokens of it than what is to be found here, not only in the delicious and rarest fruits of a garden, but in those innumerable timber trees in the ground about the seate, to the greatest ornament and benefit of the place. There is one orchard of 1000 golden, and other cider pippins; walks and groves of elms, limes, oaks, and other trees. The garden is so beset with all manner of

---

* Sir William Backhouse died seised of the manor of Swallowfield in 1669. His widow, daughter and heiress of William Backhouse, esq. married Henry Earl of Clarendon, who became possessed of this estate. The celebrated Lord Chancellor resided at his son's house at Swallowfield after his retirement from public life, and there wrote his great work, "The History of the Rebellion." Lysons's Magna Brit. Berkshire, p. 384.

† P. 174.

sweete shrubbs, that it perfumes the aire. The distribution also of the quarters, walks, and parterres, is excellent. The nurseries, kitchin garden full of the most desireable plants; two very noble orangeries well furnished; but above all, the canall and fishponds, the one fed with a white, the other with a black running water, fed by a quick and swift river, so well and plentifully stor'd with fish, that for pike, carp, breame, and tench, I never saw any thing approching it. We had at every meale carp and pike of a size fit for the table of a Prince, and what added to y^e^ delight was to see the hundreds taken by the drag, out of which, the cooke standing by, we pointed out what we had most mind to, and had carp that would have ben worth at London twenty shillings a piece. The waters are flagg'd about with *Calamus aromaticus*, with w^ch^ my lady has hung a closet, that retains the smell very perfectly. There is also a certaine sweete willow and other exotics: also a very fine bowling-greene, meadow, pasture, and wood; in a word, all that can render a country seat delightful. There is besides a well furnish'd library in y^e^ house.

26. We return'd to London, having ben treated with all sorts of cheere and noble freedom by that most religious and vertuous lady. She was now preparing to go for Ireland with her husband, made Lord Deputy, and went to this country-house and antient seate of her father and family to set things

in order during her absence; but never were good people and neighbours more concern'd than all the country (the poor especialy) for the departure of this charitable woman; every one was in teares, and she as unwilling to part from them. There was amongst them a maiden of primitive life, the daughter of a poore labouring man, who had sustain'd her parents (sometime since dead) by her labour, and has for many years refus'd marriage, or to receive any assistance from the parish, besides y^e^ little hermitage my lady gives her rent-free; she lives on foure pence a day, which she gets by spinning; says she abounds and can give almes to others, living in greate humility and content, without any apparent affectation or singularity; she is continualy working, praying, or reading, gives a good account of her knowledge in religion, visites the sick; is not in the least given to talke; very modest, of a simple not unseemly behaviour; of a comely countenance, clad very plaine, but cleane and tight. In sum, she appeares a saint of an extraordinary sort, in so religious a life as is seldom met with in villages now-a-daies.

27. I was invited to dine at Sir Ste. Fox's with my Lord Lieutenant, where was such a dinner for variety of all things as I had seldome seene, and it was so for the trial of a master cooke whom Sir Stephen had recommended to go with his Lordship into Ireland; there were all y^e^ dainties not onely of

the season, but of what art could add, venison, plaine solid meate, fowle, bak'd and boil'd meates, banquet [desert], in exceeding plenty and exquisitely dress'd. There also din'd my Lord Ossory and Lady (the Duke of Beaufort's daughter), my Lady Treasurer, Lord Cornbury, and other visitors.

28. At the Royal Society an urn full of bones was presented, dug up in an highway, whilst repairing it, in a field in Camberwell, in Surrey; it was found intire with its cover, amongst many others, believ'd to be truly Roman and antient.

Sir Rich[d] Bulkeley describ'd to us a model of a charriot he had invented, w[ch] it was not possible to overthrow in whatever uneven way it was drawn, giving us a wonderfull relation of what it had perform'd in that kind, for ease, expedition, and safety; there were some inconveniencies yet to be remedied—it would not contain more than one person; was ready to take fire every 10 miles, and being plac'd, and playing on no fewer than 10 rollers, it made a most prodigious noise, almost intolerable. A remedy was to be sought for these inconveniencies.

31. I din'd at our greate Lord Chancellor Jefferies, who us'd me with much respect. This was the late Chief Justice who had newly ben the Western Circuit to try the Monmouth conspirators, and had formerly don such severe justice amongst the obnoxious in Westm[r] Hall, for which his

Ma^ty^ dignified him by creating him first a Baron, and now Lord Chancellor. He had some years past ben conversant at Deptford; is of an assur'd and undaunted spirit, and has serv'd the Court interest on all the hardiest occasions; is of nature cruel and a slave of the Court.

3 Nov. The French persecution of y^e^ Protestants raging with the utmost barbarity, exceeded even what y^e^ very heathens us'd: innumerable persons of the greatest birth and riches leaving all their earthly substance, and hardly escaping with their lives, dispers'd thro' all the countries of Europe. The French tyrant abrogated the Edict of Nantes which had ben made in favour of them, and without any cause; on a suddaine demolishing all their churches, banishing, imprisoning, and sending to y^e^ gallies all y^e^ ministers; plundering the common people, and exposing them to all sorts of barbarous usage by souldiers sent to ruine and prey on them; taking away their children; forcing people to the Masse, and then executing them as relapsers; they burnt their libraries, pillag'd their goods, eate up their fields and substance, banish'd or sent the people to y^e^ gallies, and seiz'd on their estates. There had now ben number'd to passe thro' Geneva onely (and that by stealth, for all the usual passages were strictly guarded by sea and land) 40,000 towards Swisserland. In Holland, Denmark, and all about Germany, were dispers'd some hundred thousands;

besides those in England, where though multitudes of all degrees sought for shelter and wellcome as distressed Christians and confessors, they found least encouragement, by a fatality of the times we were fallen into, and y^e^ uncharitable indifference of such as should have embrac'd them; and I pray it be not laid to our charge. The famous Claude fled to Holland, Allix* and severall more came to London, and persons of greate estates came over, who had forsaken all. France was almost dispeopled, the bankers so broaken that y^e^ tyrant's revenue was exceedingly diminish'd, manufactures ceas'd, and every body there, save the Jesuites, abhorr'd what was don, nor did the Papists themselves approve it. What the further intention is time will shew, but doubtlesse portending some revolution. I was shew'd the harangue w^ch^ the Bishop of Valentia on Rhone made in y^e^ name of y^e^ cleargie, celebrating the French King, as if he was a God, for persecuting the poore Protestants, with this expression in it, "That as his victory over heresy was greater

* Mr. Peter Allix, a minister of the Reformed Church at Charenton, came over with his whole family, and met with great encouragement here. He was the author of several learned discourses in defence of the Christian religion in general, and of Protestantism in particular. His eldest son, John Peter Allix, became D. D. and after passing through different preferments, was in 1730 made Dean of Ely, and died in 1758, and was buried in his church of Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire.

than all the conquests of Alexander and Cæsar, it was but what was wish'd in England; and that God seem'd to raise the French King to this power and magnanimous action, that he might be in capacity to assist in doing the same here." This paragraph is very bold and remarkable; severall reflecting on Archbishop Usher's prophecy as now begun in France, and approaching the orthodox in all other reform'd churches. One thing was much taken notice of, that the Gazettes which were still constantly printed twice a weeke, informing us what was don all over Europe, never spake of this wonderfull proceeding in France, nor was any relation of it publish'd by any, save what private letters and the persecuted fugitives brought: whence this silence I list not to conjecture, but it appear'd very extraordinary in a Protestant countrie that we should know nothing of what Protestants suffer'd, whilst greate collections were made for them in forreine places, more hospitable and Christian to appearance.

5 Nov. It being an extraordinary wett morning, and myself indisposed by a very greate rheume, I did not go to church, to my very greate sorrow, it being the first Gunpowder Conspiracy anniversary that had ben kept now these 80 yeares under a prince of the Roman religion. Bonfires were forbidden on this day; what does this portend!

9. Began the Parliament; the King in his

speech required continuance of a standing force instead of a militia, and indemnity and dispensation to Popish officers from the test; demands very unexpected and unpleasing to the Commons. He also requir'd a supply of revenue, which they granted, but return'd no thanks to the King for his speech, till farther consideration.

12. The Commons postpon'd finishing the bill for the supply, to consider the Test, and Popish officers; this was carried but by one voice.

14. I dined at Lambeth, my Lord Archbishop carrying me with him in his barge: there were my Lord Deputy of Ireland, the Bp. of Ely, and St. Asaph, Dr. Sherlock, and other divines; Sir W^m^ Hayward, Sir Paul Rycaut, &c.

20. The Parliament was adjourn'd to February, severall both of Lords and Commons excepting against some passage of his Majesty's speech relating to the test, and continuance of Popish officers in command. This was a greate surprize in a parliament which people believ'd would have complied in all things.

Popish pamphlets and pictures sold publickly; no books nor answers to them appearing till long after.

21. I resign'd my trust for composing a difference between Mr. Thynn and his wife.

22. Hitherto was a very wett warme season.

4 Dec. Lord Sunderland was declar'd President

of y^e^ Counsel, and yet to hold his Secretarie's place. The forces dispos'd into severall quarters thro' y^e^ kingdome are very insolent, on w^ch^ are greate complaints.

Lord Brandon tried for the late conspiracy, was condemn'd and pardon'd; so was Lord Grey, his accuser and witnesse.

Persecution in France raging, the French insolently visite our vessells, and take away the fugitive Protestants; some escape in barrells.

10. To Greenwich, being put into the new Commission of Sewers.

13. D^r^ Patrick, Dean of Peterborough, preach'd at White-hall before y^e^ Princesse of Denmark; who since his Ma^ty^ came to the Crown, allways sate in the King's closet, and had the same bowings and ceremonies applied to the place where she was, as his Ma^ty^ had when there in person.

Dining at Mr. Pepys's, Dr. Slayer shewed us an experiment of a wonderful nature, pouring first a very cold liquor into a glass, and super-fusing on it another, to appearance cold and cleare liquor also; it first produced a white cloud, then boiling, divers corruscations and actual flames of fire mingled with the liquor, which being a little shaken together, fixed divers sunns and starrs of real fire, perfectly globular, on the sides of the glasse, and which there stuck like so many constellations, burning most vehemently, and resembling starrs and heavenly

bodies, and that for a long space. It seemed to exhibite a theorie of the eduction of light out of the chaos, and the fixing or gathering of the universal light into luminous bodys. This matter or phosphorus was made out of human blood and urine, elucidating the vital flame or heate in animal bodys. A very noble experiment.

16. I accompanied my Lord Lieutenant as far as St. Alban's, there going out of towne with him neere 200 coaches of all the greate officers and nobilitie. The next morning taking leave I return'd to London.

18. I din'd at the greate entertainment his Ma^{ty} gave y^{e} Venetian Ambassadors, Sign^{rs} Zenno and Justiniani, accompanied with 10 more noble Venetians of their most illustrious families, Cornaro, Maccenigo, &c. who came to congratulate their Ma^{ties} coming to y^{e} Crowne. The dinner was most magnificent and plentifull, at four tables, with music, kettle drums, and trumpets, w^{ch} sounded upon a whistle at every health. The banquet [desert] was 12 vast chargers pil'd up so high that those who sat one against another could hardly see each other. Of these sweetemeates, w^{ch} doubtless were some days piling up in that exquisite manner, the Ambassador touch'd not, but leaving them to y^{e} spectators who came out of curiosity to see the dinner, were exceedingly pleas'd to see in what a moment of time all that curious work was demo-

lish'd, the comfitures voided, and the tables clear'd. Thus his Ma^ty entertain'd them three days, which (for the table only) cost him £600, as the Cleark of the Greene Cloth (S^r W^m Boreman) assur'd me. Dinner ended, I saw their procession or cavalcade to White-hall, innumerable coaches attending. The two Ambass^rs had 4 coaches of their owne, and 50 footemen (as I remember), besides other equipage as splendid as y^e occasion would permit, the Court being still in mourning. Thence I went to the audience w^ch they had in the Queene's presence chamber, the Banquetting house being full of goods and furniture till the galleries on the garden side, council chamber, and new chapel, now in building, were finish'd. They went to their audience in those plain black gownes and caps which they constantly weare in the citty of Venice. I was invited to have accompanied the two Ambassadors in their coach to supper that night, returning now to their own lodgings, as no longer at the King's expence; but being weary I excus'd myself.

19. My Lord Treasurer made me dine with him, where I became acquainted with Mons^r Barillon, the French Ambassador, a learned and crafty advocate.

20. D^r Turner, brother to y^e Bp. of Ely, and sometime tutor to my Son, preach'd at White-hall on 8 Mark, v. 38, concerning y^e submission of Christians to their persecutors, in w^ch were some passages

indiscreete enough, considering y^e^ time, and the rage of the inhumane French tyrant against the poore Protestants.

22. Our patent for executing the office of Privy Seal during the absence of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, being this day seal'd by the Lord Chancellor, we went afterwards to St. James's, where the Court then was on occasion of building at Whitehall; his Ma^ty^ deliver'd the seale to my Lord Tiviot and myselfe, the other Commissioners not being come, and then gave us his hand to kisse. There were the two Venetian Ambassadors and a world of company; amongst the rest the first Popish Nuncio* that had ben in England since the Reformation, so wonderfully were things chang'd, to the universal jealousy.

24. We were all three Commissioners sworne on our knees by the Cleark of the Crowne, before my Lord Chancellor, three severall oathes; allegiance, supremacy, and the oath belonging to y^e^ Lord Privy Seal, w^ch^ last we tooke standing. After this the Lord Chancellor invited us all to dinner, but it being Christmas-eve we desir'd to be excus'd, intending at three in y^e^ afternoone to seale divers things which lay ready at y^e^ office; so attended by three of the Clearks of y^e^ Signet, we met and seal'd. Amongst other things was a pardon to

* Ferdinand Count D'Ada, afterwards a Cardinal. There is a good mezzotinto print of him.

West, who being privy to the late conspiracy, had reveal'd the accomplices to save his owne neck. There were also another pardon and two indenizations; and so agreeing to a fortnight's vacation, I return'd home.

31. Recollecting the passages of the yeare past, and made up accompts, humbly besought Almighty God to pardon those my sinns which had provoked him to discompose my sorrowfull family; that he would accept of our humiliation, and in his good time restore comfort to it. I also blest God for all his undeserved mercies and preservations, begging the continuance of his grace and preservation.—The winter had hitherto been extraordinary wett and mild.

1685-6. 1 Jan. Imploring y^e^ continuance of God's providential care for the yeare now entered, I went to the publiq devotions. The Deane of the Chapell and Cleark of the Closet put out, viz. Bp. of London * and . . . , and Rochester † and Durham ‡ put in their places; the former had oppos'd the toleration intended, and shewn a worthy zeale for the reform'd religion as establish'd.

6. I din'd with y^e^ Abp. of York, where was Peter Walsh, that Romish priest so well known for his moderation, professing the Church of England to be a true member of the Catholic Church; he is

---

* Compton. † Sprat. ‡ Crewe.

us'd to go to our publiq prayers without scruple, and did not acknowledge the Pope's infallibility, onely primacy of order.

19. Passed the Privie Seale, amongst others, the creation of Mrs. Sedley* (concubine to ———) Countesse of Dorchester, which the Queene took very grievously, so as for two dinners, standing neere her I observed she hardly eate one morsel, nor spake one word to the King, or to any about her, tho' at other times she us'd to be extreamly pleasant, full of discourse and good humour. The Roman Catholics were also very angry, because they had so long valu'd the sanctity of their religion and proselytes.

Dryden the famous playwriter, and his two sonns, and Mrs. Nelly (misse to y^e^ late ———) were said to go to masse; such proselytes were no greate losse to the church.

This night was burnt to the ground my Lord

* Catharine, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley, Bart. one of the famous knot of wits and courtiers of King Charles's time—he was also a poet, and wrote some dramatic pieces. She had a daughter by King James II. and was afterwards married to David Earl of Portmore, by whom she had two sons, and died in 1717. Lord Dorset's well-known verses, "Tell me, Dorinda, why so gay," &c. are addressed to this lady. Her father's sarcasm when he voted for filling up the vacant throne with the Prince and Princess of Orange is well known; "King James made my daughter a Countess, and I have been helping to make his daughter a Queen."

Mountague's palace in Bloomsbury, than w^ch^ for painting and furniture there was nothing more glorious in England. This happen'd by the negligence of a servant, airing, as they call it, some of the goods by the fire in a moist season; indeede so wet and mild a season had scarce ben seene in man's memory.

At this Seale there also pass'd the creation of S^r^ Henry Waldegrave * to be a Peere. He had married one of the King's natural daughters by Mrs. Churchill. These two Seales my brother Commissioners pass'd in the morning before I came to towne, at w^ch^ I was not displeas'd. We likewise pass'd Privy Seales for £276,000 upon several accounts, pensions, guards, wardrobes, privy purse, &c. besides divers pardons, and one more w^ch^ I must not forget (and w^ch^ by Providence I was not present at) one Mr. Lytcott to be Secretary to the Ambassador to Rome. We being three Commissioners, any two were a quorum.

21. I din'd at my Lady Arlington's, Groome of the Stole to the Queene Dowager, at Somerset House, where din'd the Countesses of Devonshire, Dover, &c. in all 11 ladys of quality, no man but myselfe being there.

---

* He was the fourth Baronet; was created 30 Jan. 1686, Baron Waldegrave; being at that time Comptroller of the King's Household, and died at Paris in 1689.

24. Unheard of cruelties to y^e^ persecuted Protestants of France, such as hardly any age has seene the like, even among the Pagans.

6 Feb. Being the day on w^ch^ his Ma^ty^ began his reign, by order of Council it was to be solemniz'd with a particular office and sermon, which the Bp. of Ely* preach'd at White-hall on 11 Numb. v. 12; a Court oration upon the Regal office. It was much wonder'd at that this day, w^ch^ was that of his late Ma^ty's^ death, should be kept as a festival, and not [instead of] the day of the present King's coronation. It is said to have been formerly y^e^ custome, tho' not till now since y^e^ reigne of King James I.

The Dutchesse of Monmouth being in y^e^ same seate with me at church, appear'd with a very sad and afflicted countenance.

8. I tooke the Test in Westminster Hall, before the Lord Cheif Justice. I now came to lodge at White-hall, in the Lord Privy Seal's lodgings.

12. My greate cause was heard by my Lord Chancellor, who granted me a re-hearing. I had 6 eminent lawyers, my antagonist 3, whereof one was the smooth-tong Solicitor,† whom my Lord Chancellor reprov'd in greate passion for a very small

---

* Dr. Francis Turner.

† Mr. Finch, called *Silver-Tongue*, from his manner of speaking.

occasion. Blessed be God for his greate goodnesse to me this day.

19. Many bloody and notorious duels were fought about this time. The Duke of Grafton kill'd Mr. Stanley, brother to the Earle of [Derby], indeede upon an almost insufferable provocation. It is to be hop'd that his Ma^ty^ will at last severely remedy this unchristian custome.

Lord Sunderland was now Secretary of State, President of the Council, and Premier Minister.

1 March. Came Sir Gilbert Gerrard to treate with me about his sonn's marrying my daughter Susanna. The father being obnoxious, and in some suspicion and displeasure of the King, I would receive no proposal till his Ma^ty^ had given me leave, w^ch^ he was pleas'd to do; but after severall meetings we brake off on his not being willing to secure any thing competent for my daughter's children; besides that I found most of his estate was in y^e^ coal pits as far off as Newcastle, and on leases from the Bishop of Durham, who had power to make concurrent leases, with other difficulties.

7. D^r^ Frampton, Bp. of Gloucester, preach'd on 44 Psalm, v. 17, 18, 19, shewing the severall afflictions of the Church of Christ from the primitives to this day, applying exceedingly to the present conjuncture, when many were wavering in their minds, and greate temptations appearing thro' the

favour now found by the Papists, so as the people were full of jealousies and discouragement. The Bp. magnified the Church of England, exhorting to constancy and perseverance.

10. A Council of the Royal Society about disposing of Dr. Ray's book of Fishes, which was printed at the expence of the Society.

12. A docquet was to be seal'd importing a lease of 21 yeares to one Hall, who sty'ld himselfe his Ma$^{ty's}$ printer (he lately turn'd Papist) for the printing Missalls, Offices, Lives of Saints, Portals, Primers, &c. books expressly forbidden to be printed or sold, by divers Acts of Parliament; I refus'd to put my seale so it, making my exceptions, so it was laied by.

14. The Bp. of Bath and Wells * preach'd on 6 John, v. 17, a most excellent and pathetic discourse: after he had recommended the duty of fasting and other penitential duties, he exhorted to constancy in the Protestant religion, detestation of the unheard-of cruelties of the French, and stirring up to a liberal contribution. This sermon was the more acceptable, as it was unexpected from a Bishop who had undergon the censure of being inclin'd to

* Thomas Ken, D. D. the deprived Bishop: born at Berkhamstead, Herts, in July 1637, and died at Longleate in Wiltshire, then the seat of Lord Viscount Weymouth, March 19, 1710-11.

Popery, the contrary whereof no man could shew more. This indeede did all our Bishops, to the disabusing and reproch of all their delators; for none were more zealous against Popery than they were.

16. I was at a review of the army about London, in Hide Park, about 6000 horse and foote, in excellent order; his Ma^ty^ and infinity of people being present.

17. I went to my house in the country, refusing to be present at what was to passe at the Privy Seale the next day. In the morning Dr. Tenison preached an incomparable discourse at White-hall, on 2 Timothy, v. 3, 4.

24. Dr. Cradock (Provost of Eaton) preach'd at the same place on 49 Psalm, v. 13, shewing the vanity of earthly enjoyments.

28. Dr. White, Bp. of Peterboro', preach'd in a very eloquent style, on 26 Matthew, v. 29, submission to the will of God on all accidents and at all times.

29. The Duke of Northumberland (a natural son of the late King by the Dutchess of Cleaveland) marrying very meanly, with the helpe of his brother Grafton, attempted in vain to spirit away his wife.

A briefe was read in all churches for relieving the French Protestants, who came here for protection from the unheard-of cruelties of the King.

Aprill 2. Sir Edward Hales, a Papist, made Governor of Dover Castle.*

15. The Abp. of York† now died of ye small pox, aged 62, a corpulent man. He was my special loving friend, and whilst Bp. of Rochester (from whence he was translated) my excellent neighbour. He was an inexpressible loss to ye whole church, and that province especialy, being a learned, wise, stoute, and most worthy prelate; I looke on this as a greate stroke to ye poore Church of England, now in this defecting period.

18. In the afternoone I went to Camberwell to visit Dr. Parr. After sermon I accompanied him to his house, where he shew'd me the Life and Letters of the late learned Primate of Armagh (Usher), and among them that letter of Bp. Bramhall's to the Primate, giving notice of the Popish practices to pervert this nation, by sending an hundred priests into England, who were to conforme themselves to all sectaries and conditions for the more easily dispersing their doctrine amongst us. This letter was the cause of ye whole impression being seiz'd, upon pretence that it was a political or historical account of

* Not taking the Test, his coachman was set up to inform against him, and claim the £500 penalty. When this was to be brought to trial, the Judges were secretly asked their opinions, and such as were not clear with the Court, were turned out. Half of them were dismissed. Burnet, vol. III. pp. 1110, 1111.

† Dr. John Dolben.

things not relating to theology, tho' it had ben licens'd by y^e^ Bishop; which plainely shew'd what an interest the Papists now had, that a Protestant booke, containing the life and letters of so eminent a man, was not to be publish'd. There were also many letters to and from most of y^e^ learned persons his correspondents in Europe. The book will, I doubt not, struggle through this unjust impediment.

Several Judges were put out, and new complying ones put in.

25. This day was read in our church the Briefe for a collection for reliefe of y^e^ Protestant French, so cruelly, barbarously, and inhumanly oppress'd without any thing being laied to their charge. It had ben long expected, and at last with difficulty procur'd to be publish'd, the interest of the French Ambassador obstructing it.

5 May. There being a Seale it was fear'd we should be requir'd to passe a doquett dispensing with D^r^ Obadiah Walker and four more, whereof one was an apostate curate of Putney,* y^e^ others officers of University College, Oxford, who hold their masterships, fellowships, and cures, and keepe publiq schooles, and enjoy all former emoluments, notwithstanding they no more frequented or us'd

* Edw. Sclater. From a Protestant he became a Roman Catholic; and in 1689 he read his recantation from that church, and again became a Protestant. Manning and Bray's Surrey, vol. III. p. 300.

the public formes of prayers or communion with y^e^ Church of England, or took y^e^ test or oathes of allegiance and supremacy, contrary to 20 Acts of Parliament; which dispensation being also contrary to his Ma^tys^ owne gracious declaration at y^e^ beginning of his reigne, gave umbrage (as well it might) to every good Protestant, nor could we safely have pass'd it under the Privy Seale, wherefore it was done by immediate warrant, sign'd by Mr. Solicitor.

This Walker was a learned person, of a monkish life, to whose tuition I had more than 30 yeares since recommended the sonns of my worthy friend Mr. Hyldyard, of Horsly in Surry,* believing him to be far from what he prov'd, an hypocritical conceal'd Papist, by w^ch^ he perverted the eldest sonn of Mr. Hyldyard, S^r^ Edw^d^ Hale's eldest sonn, and severall more, to the greate disturbance of the whole nation, as well as of the University, as by his now publiq defection appear'd. All engines being now at work to bring in Popery, w^ch^ God in mercy prevent!

This day was burnt in the old Exchange, by the common hangman, a translation of a booke written by y^e^ famous Mons^r^ Claude, relating onely matters of fact concerning the horrid massacres and barbarous proceedings of y^e^ French King against his Pro-

† See vol. II. p. 44.

testant subjects, without any refutation of any facts therein; so mighty a power and ascendant here had the French Ambass^r, who was doubtlesse in greate indignation at the pious and truly generous charity of all the nation, for y^e reliefe of those miserable sufferers who came over for shelter.

About this time also the Duke of Savoy, instigated by y^e French King to extirpate the Protestants of Piedmont, slew many thousands of those innocent people, so that there seem'd to be an universal designe to destroy all that would not go to masse throughout Europe. *Quod avertat D. O. M.!* No faith in Princes!

12. I refus'd to put the Privy Seale to D^r Walker's licence for printing and publishing divers Popish books, of which I complain'd both to my Lord of Canterbury (with whom I went to advise in the Council Chamber), and to my Lord Treasurer that evening at his lodgings. My Lord of Canterbury's* advice was, that I should follow my owne conscience therein; Mr. Treasurer's, that if in conscience I could dispense with it, for any other hazard he believ'd there was none. Notwithstanding this I persisted in my refusal.

29. There was no sermon on this anniversary, as there usually had ben ever since y^e reigne of the present King.

---

* Dr. Sancroft. Burnet describes him as a timid man.

2 June. Such storms, raine, and foul weather, seldom known at this time of the yeare. The camp at Hounslow Heath, from sicknesse and other inconveniences of weather, forc'd to retire to quarters; y^e^ storms being succeeded by excessive hot weather, many grew sick. Greate feasting there, especialy in Lord Dunbarton's quarters. There were many jealousies and discourses of what was the meaning of this encampment.

A Seale this day, mostly pardons and discharges of Kn^t^ Baronets fees, w^ch^ having ben pass'd over for so many yeares, did greatly disoblige several families who had serv'd his Ma^ty^. Lord Tirconnell gon to Ireland, with greate powers and commissions, giving as much cause of talke as the camp, especialy 19 new Privy Councillors and Judges being now made, amongst w^ch^ but three Protestants, and Tirconnell made Generall.

New Judges also here, amongst w^ch^ was Milton, a Papist (brother to that Milton who wrote for y^e^ Regicides), who presum'd to take his place without passing y^e^ Test.* Scotland refuses to grant liberty of masse to the Papists there.

The French persecution more inhuman than ever.

---

* Christopher Milton, made a Baron of the Exchequer. He did not hold his situation long, and Dr. Johnson admits, that from weakness of constitution he retired before he had done any disreputable act.

The Protestants in Savoy successfully resist the French dragoons sent to murder them.

The King's chiefe physician in Scotland apostatizing from the Protestant religion, does of his own accord publish his recantation at Edinburgh.*

11. I went to see Middleton's receptacle of water at the New River, and the new Spa Wells neere.

20. An extraordinary season of violent and sudden raine. The camp still in tents.

24. My Lord Treasurer settled my greate businesse with Mr. Pretyman, to which I hope God will at last give a prosperous issue.

25. Now his Ma^ty^, beginning with D^r^ Sharp and Tully, proceeded to silence and suspend divers excellent divines for preaching against Popery.

27. I had this day ben married 39 yeares—blessed be God for all his mercies.

The new very young Lord Chief Justice Herbert declar'd on y^e^ bench, that the government of Eng-

* Sir Robert Sibbald, who was the most learned antiquary in Scotland, had lived in a course of philosophical virtue, but in great doubt as to revealed religion, was prevailed on by the Earl of Perth to turn Papist; but he soon became ashamed of having done so on so little enquiry. He went to London for some months, retiring from all company, and went into a deep course of study, by which he came to see into the errors of Popery. He then returned to Scotland, and published his recantation openly in a church. Burnet's Own Time, III. 1128.

land was entirely in the King; that the Crown was absolute; that penal laws were powers lodged in the Crown to enable the King to force the execution of the law, but were not bars to bind the King's power; that he could pardon all offences against the law, and forgive the penalties, and why could he not dispense with them, by which the Test was abolish'd? Every one was astonish'd. Greate jealousies as to what would be the end of these proceedings.

6 July. I supp'd with the Countesse of Rochester, where was also the Dutchesse of Buckingham and Madame de Governè, whose daughter was married to y^e^ Marquess of Halifax's sonn. She made me a character of y^e^ French King and Dauphin, and of y^e^ persecution. That they kept much of the cruelties from the King's knowledge; that the Dauphin was so afraid of his father, that he durst not let any thing appeare of his sentiments; that he hated letters and priests, spent all his time in hunting, and seem'd to take no notice of what was passing.

This lady was of a greate family and fortune, and had fled hither for refuge.

8. I waited on y^e^ Abp. at Lambeth, where I din'd and met the famous preacher and writer, D^r^ Allix,* doubtlesse a most excellent and learned per-

* Allix, of whom see p. 192.

son. The Abp. and he spoke Latin together, and that very readily.

11. Dr. Meggot, Deane of Winchester, preach'd before the Household in S^t^ George's Chapell at Windsor, y^e^ late King's glorious chapell now seiz'd on by the masse priests. D^r^ Cartwright, Deane of Ripon, preach'd before the greate men of the Court in the same place.

We had now the sad news of the Bp. of Oxford's* death, an extraordinary losse to the poore Church at this time. Many candidates for his Bishoprick and Deanry, Dr. Parker, South, Aldrich, &c. Dr. Walker (now apostatizing) came to Court, and was doubtlesse very buisy.

13. Note, that standing by y^e^ Queene at bassett (cards), I observ'd that she was exceedingly concern'd for y^e^ losse of £80; her outward affability much chang'd to statelinesse, since she has ben exalted.

The season very rainy and inconvenient for the camps. His Ma^ty^ very cherefull.

14. Was seal'd at our office the Constitution of certaine Commissioners to take upon them full power of all Ecclesiastical affairs, in as unlimited a manner, or rather greater, than y^e^ late High Commission Court, abrogated by Parliament; for it had not onely faculty to inspect and visite all Bishops

* Dr. John Fell, also Dean of Christ Church.

dioceses, but to change what laws and statutes they should think fit to alter among the Colledges, tho' founded by private men; to punish, suspend, fine, &c. give oathes and call witnesses. The maine drift was to suppresse zealous preachers. In sum, it was y^e^ whole power of a Vicar General — note y^e^ consequence! Of the Cleargy the Commissioners were the Abp. of Canterbury [Sancroft], Bishops of Durham [Crewe] and Rochester [Sprat]; of y^e^ Temporals, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chancellor [Jefferies] (who alone was ever to be of the quorum), the Cheife Justice [Herbert], and Lord President [Earl of Sunderland].

18. I went to see Sir John Chardin at Greenewich.

4 Aug^t^. I din'd at Sign^r^ Verrio's, y^e^ famous Italian painter, now settled in his Ma^ty's^ garden at St. James's, which he had made a very delicious Paradise.

8. Our vicar gone to dispose of his country living in Rutlandshire, having St. Dunstan in y^e^ East given him by the Abp. of Canterbury.

I wente to visite y^e^ Marquess Ravigné, now my neighbour at Greenewich, retir'd from the persecution in France. He was the Deputy of all y^e^ Protestants of that kingdom in the Parliament of Paris, and severall times Ambassador in this and other Courts; a person of greate learning and experience.*

* His son was with King William in Ireland, and was made

8 Sept. Dr. Compton, Bp. of London, was on Monday suspended, on pretence of not silencing Dr. Sharp of St. Giles's, for something of a sermon in which he zealously reprov'd the doctrine of the Roman Catholics. The Bishop having consulted the civilians, they told him he could not by any law proceed against Dr. Sharp without producing witnesses, and impleading according to forme; but it was over-rul'd by my Lord Chancellor, and the Bishop sentenc'd without so much as being heard to any purpose. This was thought a very extraordinary way of proceeding, and was universally resented, and so much the rather for that two Bishops, Durham * and Rochester,† sitting in the Commission and giving their suffrages, the Abp. of Canterbury refus'd to sit amongst them. He was only suspended *ab officio*, and that was soone after taken off. He was brother to the Earl of Northampton, had once ben a souldier, had travelled in Italy, but became a sober, grave, and excellent Prelate.

12. Buda now taken from y^e^ Turks, a form of Thanksgiving was order'd to be us'd in the (as yet remaining) Protestant chapells and church of White-hall and Windsor.

The King of Denmark was besieging Hambrow,

Earl of Galway, but was dismissed by violence of party, being a Frenchman, though his conduct had been in every respect most excellent, as will be mentioned hereafter.

* Crewe. † Sprat: he afterwards would not sit.

no doubt by the French contrivance, to embroile the Protestant Princes in a new warr, that Holland, &c. being ingag'd, matter for new quarrell might arise: the unheard-of persecution of the poore Protestants still raging more than ever.

22. The Danes retire from Hambrow, the Protestant Princes appearing for their succour, and the Emperor sending his Minatories to the King of Denmark, and also requiring the restoration of the D. of Saxe Gotha. Thus it pleas'd God to defeate the French designes, w^{ch} were evidently to kindle a new warr.

14 Oct. His Ma^{tys} birth-day; I was at his rising in his bed-chamber, afterwards in the parke, where 4 companies of guards were drawn up. The officers, &c. wonderfully rich and gallant; they did not head their troops, but their next officers, y^{e} colonels being on horseback by the King whilst they march'd. The ladys not lesse splendid at Court, where there was a ball at night, but small appearance of qualitie. All the shops both in the City and suburbs were shut up, and kept as solemnly as any holyday. Bonfires at night in Westminster, but forbidden in y^{e} Citty.

17. Dr. Patrick, Deane of Peterborow, preached at Covent Garden church on 5 Ephes. v. 18, 19. shewing the costome of the primitive saints in serving God with hymns, and their frequent use of them upon all occasions: perstringing the profane

way of mirth and intemperance of this ungodly age. Afterwards I visited my Lord Cheife Justice of Ireland, with whom I had long and private discourse concerning the miserable condition that kingdom was like to be in if Tyrconnell's councils should prevaile at Court.

23. Went with the Countesse of Sunderland to Cranbourn, a lodge and walke of my Lord Godolphin's in Windsor Parke. There was one room in the house spared in the pulling downe the old one, because the late Dutchesse of York was borne in it; the rest was built and added to it by Sir Geo. Carteret, Treasurer of the Navy; and since the whole was purchas'd by my Lord Godolphin, who spake to me to go see it, and advise what trees were fit to be cut downe to improve the dwelling, being inviron'd with old rotten pollards, which corrupt the aire. It stands on a knowle, which tho' insensibly rising, gives it a prospect over the keepe of Windsor, about three miles N. E. of it. The ground is clayey and moist; the water stark naught; the park is pretty; the house tolerable, and gardens convenient. After dinner we came back to London, having 2 coaches both going and coming, of 6 horses apiece, w^{ch} we chang'd at Hounslow.

24. Dr. Warren preached before the Princesse at White-hall on 5 Matthew, of the blessednesse of the pure in heart, most elegantly describing the

blisse of the beatifical vision. In the afternoone S^r^ Geo. Wheeler kn^t^ and bart. preach'd on the 4th Matt. upon the necessity of repentance, at St. Margaret's, an honest and devout discourse, and pretty tolerably perform'd. This gentleman coming from his travels out of Greece fell in love with the daughter of S^r^ Tho^s^ Higgins, his Ma^tys^ Resident at Venice, niece to the Earle of Bath, and married her. When they return'd into England, being honour'd with knighthood, he would needes turn preacher, and tooke orders. He publish'd a learned and ingenious book of his travels, and is a very worthy person, a little formal and particular, but exceedingly devoute.*

27. There was a triumphant shew of the Lord

* Sir George Wheeler was born whilst his parents were in exile at Breda for their attachment to King Charles I. He was of Lincoln College, Oxford. On his return from his travels in Asia and Greece he was knighted. Having presented several antiquities which he had collected to the University of Oxford in 1683, they gave him his degree of A. M. He took orders against the advice of powerful friends, but from an earnest desire to be useful as a Parish Priest; and he well fulfilled his intentions. He became Rector of Houghton-le-Spring in Durham, the living which had been so exemplarily filled by the "Northern Apostle" Bernard Gilpin, and whose example he worthily followed. Bishop Crew also gave him a stall in Durham Cathedral. He died 18 January 1723. His descendants are seated at Otterden in Kent. Mr. Surtees, "History of Durham" (1816), where a large account and portrait are given of him.

Maior both by land and water, with much solemnity, when yet his power has ben so much diminish'd, by the losse of the Citty's former charter.

5 Nov. I went to St. Martin's in the morning, where Dr. Birch preach'd very boldly against the Papists, from 16 John, v. 2. In the afternoone I heard Dr. Tillotson in Lincoln's Inn Chapell, on the same text, but more cautiously.

16. I went with part of my family to passe the melancholy winter in London at my Sonn's house in Arundel Buildings.

5 Dec. I dined at my Lady Arlington's, Groome of the Stole to the Queene Dowager at Somerset House, where dined divers French Noblemen, driven out of their country by the persecution.

16. I carried the Countesse of Sunderland to see the rarities of one Mr. Charleton in the Middle Temple, who shewed us such a collection as I had never seene in all my travels abroad, either of private gentlemen or princes. It consisted of miniatures, drawings, shells, insects, medailes, natural things, animals (of w^{ch} divers, I think 100, were kept in glasses of spirits of wine), minerals, precious stones, vessells, curiosities in amber, christal, achat, &c.; all being very perfect and rare of their kind, especially his bookes of birds, fish, flowers, and shells, drawn and miniatur'd to the life. He told us that one book stood him in £300; it was painted by that excellent workman whom the late

Gaston Duke of Orleans emploied. This gentleman's whole collection, gather'd by himselfe travelling over most parts of Europe, is estimated at £8000. He appear'd to be a modest and obliging person.*

29. I went to heare the musiq of the Italians in the New Chapel, now first open'd publickly at White-hall for the Popish service. Nothing can be finer than the magnificent marble work and architecture at the end, where are four statues, representing St. John, St. Peter, St. Paul, and the Church, in white marble, the work of Mr. Gibbons, with all the carving and pillars of exquisite art and greate coste. The altar-piece is the Salutation; the volto in *fresca*, the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin according to their tradition, with our Bl. Saviour, and a world of figures painted by Verrio. The throne where the King and Queene sit is very glorious, in a closet above, just opposite to the altar. Here we saw the Bishop in his mitre and rich copes, with 6 or 7 Jesuits and others in rich copes, sumptuously habited, often taking off and putting on the Bishop's mitre, who sate in a chaire with armes pontificaly, was ador'd and cens'd by 3 Jesuits in their copes; then he went to the altar and made divers cringes, then censing the images

* This collection was afterwards purchased by Sir Hans Sloane, and now forms part of the British Museum. Gent. Mag. Nov. 1816, p. 395, from Mr. Bagford's papers in the Brit. Mus.

and glorious tabernacle plac'd on the altar, and now and then changing place: the crosier, w^ch^ was of silver, was put into his hand with a world of mysterious ceremony, the musiq playing, with singing. I could not have believ'd I should ever have seene such things in the King of England's Palace, after it had pleas'd God to enlighten this Nation; but our greate sin has, for the present, eclips'd the blessing, w^ch^ I hope He will in mercy and his good time restore to its purity.

Little appearance of any winter as yet.

1686-7. 1 Jan. Mr. Wake preach'd at St. Martin's on 1 Tim. 3. v. 16. concerning the mysterie of godlinesse. He wrote excellently in answer to the Bishop of Meaux.

3. A seal to confirm a gift of £4000 per annum for 99 yeares to the Lord Treasurer out of the Post-office, and £1700 per annum for ever out of Lord Gray's estate.

There was now another change of the greate officers. The Treasury was put into Commission, two profess'd Papists amongst them, viz. Lords Bellasis and Dover, joyn'd with the old ones, Lord Godolphin, Sir Stephen Fox, and Sir John Ernley.

17. Much expectation of severall greate men declaring themselves Papists. Lord Tyrconnell gone to succeed the Lord Lieutenant [Clarendon] in Ireland, to the astonishment of all sober men, and to the evident ruine of the Protestants in that king-

dom, as well as of its greate improvement going on. Much discourse that all the White Staff officers and others should be dismiss'd for adhering to their religion. Popish Justices of the Peace establish'd in all counties, of the meanest of the people; Judges ignorant of the law, and perverting it—so furiously do the Jesuits drive, and even compel Princes to violent courses, and destruction of an excellent government both in Church and State. God of his infinite mercy open our eyes and turn our hearts, and establish his truth with peace! The Lord Jesus defend his little flock, and preserve this threaten'd Church and Nation.

24. I saw the Queenes new apartment at White-hall, with her new bed, the embrodery of w^ch^ cost £3000. The carving about the chimney-piece, by Gibbons, is incomparable.

30. I heard the famous eunuch Cifaccio sing in the new Popish Chapell this afternoone; it was indeede very rare, and with greate skill. He came over from Rome, esteemed one of the best voices in Italy. Much crowding—little devotion.

27 Feb. Mr. Chetwin preached at White-hall on 1 Rom. v. 18, a very quaint neate discourse of moral righteousnesse.

2 March. Came out a Proclamation for universal liberty of conscience in Scotland, and dispensation from all tests and lawes to the contrary,

as also capacitating Papists to be chosen into all offices of trust. The mysterie operates.

3. Dr. Megot Deane of Winchester preached before the Princesse of Denmark on 14 Matt. v. 23. In the afternoone I went out of towne to meete my Lord Clarendon, returning from Ireland.

10. His Ma^ty^ sent for the Commissioners of the Privy Seale this morning into his bed-chamber, and told us that tho' he had thought fit to dispose of the seale into a single hand, yet he would so provide for us as it should appeare how well he accepted our faithfull and loyal service, with many gracious expressions to this effect; upon w^ch^ we deliver'd the seale into his hands. It was by all the world both hoped and expected that he would have restor'd it to my Lord Clarendon; but they were astonish'd to see it given to Lord Arundel of Wardour, a zealous Roman Catholic. Indeede it was very hard, and look'd very unkindly, his Ma^ty^ (as my Lord Clarendon protested to me, on my going to visite him and long discoursing with him about the affaires of Ireland) finding not the least failure of duty in him during his government of that kingdom, so that his recall plainely appeared to be from the stronger influence of the Papists, who now got all the preferments.

Most of the greate officers, both in the court and country, Lords and others, were dismiss'd, as they would not promise his Majesty their consent

to the repeal of the test and penal statutes against Popish Recusants. To this end most of the Parliament men were spoken to in his Ma^tys closset, and such as refus'd, if in any place or office of trust, civil or military, were put out of their employments. This was a time of greate trial, but hardly one of them assented, which put the Popish interest much backward. The English cleargy every where preach'd boldly against their superstition and errors, and were wonderfully follow'd by the people. Not one considerable proselyte was made in all this time. The party were exceedingly put to the worst by the preaching and writing of the Protestants in many excellent treatises, evincing the doctrine and discipline of the reform'd religion, to the manifest disadvantage of their adversaries. To this did not a little contribute the sermon preach'd at White-hall before the Princesse of Denmark and a great croud of people, and at least 30 of the greatest nobility, by Dr. Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells, on 8 John, v. 46 (the gospel of the day) describing thro' his whole discourse the blasphemies, perfidy, wresting of scripture, preference of tradition before it, spirit of persecution, superstition, legends and fables of the Scribes and Pharisees, so that all the auditory understood his meaning of a parallel between them and the Romish priests, and their new Trent religion. He exhorted his audience to adhere to the written

word, and to persevere in the faith taught in the Church of England, whose doctrine for Catholic and soundness he preferr'd to all the communities and churches of Christians in the world; concluding with a kind of prophesy, that whatever it suffer'd, it should after short trial emerge to the confusion of her adversaries, and the glory of God.

I went this evening to see the order of the boys and children at Christ's Hospital. There were neere 800 boys and girls so decently clad, cleanly lodg'd, so wholesomly fed, so admirably taught, some the mathematics, especialy the 40 of the late King's foundation, that I was delighted to see the progresse some little youths of 13 and 14 yeares of age had made. I saw them at supper, visited their dormitories, and much admir'd the order, œconomy, and excellent government of this most charitable seminary. Some are taught for the Universities, others design'd for seamen, all for trades and callings. The girles are instructed in all such worke as becomes their sex and may fit them for good wives, mistresses, and to be a blessing to their generation. They sung a psalme before they sat downe to supper in the greate hall, to an organ which play'd all the time, with such cheerfull harmony that it seem'd to me a vision of angels. I came from the place with infinite satisfaction, having never seene a more noble, pious and admira-

ble charity. All these consisted of orphans onely.* The foundation was of that pious Prince King Edw. 6. whose picture (held to be an original of Holbein) is in the court where the Governors meete to consult on the affaires of the hospital, and his statue in white marble stands in a nich of the wall below, as you go to the church, which is a modern, noble and ample fabric. This foundation has had, and still has, many benefactors.

16 March. I saw a trial of those devilish murdering mischief-doing engines called bombs, shot out of the morter-piece on Black-heath. The distance that they are cast, the destruction they make where they fall, is prodigious.

20. The Bishop of Bath and Wells (Dr. Ken) preach'd at St. Martines to a crowd of people not to be express'd, nor the wonderful eloquence of this admirable preacher; the text was 26 Matt. v. 36 to verse 40. describing the bitterness of our Bl. Saviour's agony, the ardour of his love, the infinite obligations we have to imitate his patience and resignation; the means by watching against temptations, and over ourselves with fervent prayer to attaine it, and the exceeding reward in the end. Upon all which he made most patheticall discourses. The communion followed, at which I was participant. I afterwards din'd at Dr. Tenison's

* This is by no means the case now (1826).

with the Bishop and that young, most learned, pious, and excellent preacher, Mr. Wake.* In the afternoone I went to heare Mr. Wake at the new-built church of St. Anne, on 8 Mark, v. 34. upon the subject of taking up the crosse, and strenuously behaving ourselves in time of persecution, as this now threaten'd to be.

His Ma^ty^ againe prorogu'd the Parliament, foreseeing it would not remitt the laws against Papists, by the extraordinary zeale and bravery of its members, and the free renunciation of the greate officers both in court and state, who would not be prevail'd with for any temporal concerne.

25. Good Friday. Dr. Tenison preached at St. Martines, on 1 Peter 2. v. 24. During the service a man came into neere the middle of the church, with his sword drawne, with severall others in that posture; in this jealous time it put the congregation into greate confusion; but it appear'd to be one who fled for sanctuary, being pursued by bayliffs.

8 April. I had a re-hearing of my great cause at the Chancery in Westm^r^ Hall, having 7 of the most learned council, my adversary 5, among w^ch^ were the Attorney General and late Solicitor Finch, son to the Lord Chancellor Nottingham. The accompt was at last brought to one article of the

* Afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury.

surcharge, and referr'd to a Master. The cause lasted two hours and more.

10. In the last weeke there was issu'd a Dispensation from all obligations and tests, by which Dissenters and Papists especialy had publiq liberty of exercising their severall ways of worship without incurring the penalty of the many Laws and Acts of Parliament to the contrary. This was purely obtain'd by the Papists, thinking thereby to ruine the Church of England, being now the onely Church which so admirably and strenuously oppos'd their superstition. There was a wonderful concourse of people at the Dissenters' meeting-house in this parish, and the parish church [Deptford] left exceeding thin. What this will end in, God Almighty onely knows, but it looks like confusion, which I pray God avert.

11. To London about my suit, some terms of accommodation being propos'd.

19. I heard the famous singer Cifaccio, esteem'd the best in Europe. Indeed his holding out and delicateness in extending and looseing a note with incomparable softnesse and sweetnesse was admirable; for the rest I found him a mere wanton, effeminate child, very coy, and proudly conceited to my apprehension. He touch'd the harpsichord to his voice rarely well. This was before a select number of particular persons whom Mr. Pepys invited to his house; and this was ob-

tain'd by particular favour and much difficulty, the Signor much disdaining to shew his talent to any but princes.

24. At Greenewich, at the conclusion of the Church service, there was a French sermon preach'd after the use of the English Liturgy translated into French, to a congregation of about 100 French Refugees, of whom Mons^{r} Ruvigny was the cheife, and had obtain'd the use of the church after the parish service was ended. The preacher patheticaly exhorted to patience, constancy, and reliance on God amidst all their sufferings, and the infinite rewards to come.

2 May. I din'd with Mynheer Diskvelts, the Holland Ambass^{r}, a prudent and worthy person. There din'd Lord Middleton principal Secretary of State, Lord Pembroke, Lord Lumley, Lord Preston, Col. Fitz Patrick, and Sir John Chardin. After dinner the Ambass^{r} discours'd of and deplor'd the stupid folly of our politics, in suffering the French to take Luxemburg, it being a place of the most concern to have ben defended, for the interest not onely of the Netherlands, but of England.

12. To London. Lord Sunderland being Lord President and Secretary of State, was made Kn^{t} of the Garter and prime favorite.—This day there was such a storme of wind as had seldom happen'd, being a sort of hurricane. It kept the flood out of the Thames, so that people went on foote over seve-

ral places above bridge. Also an earthquake in severall places in England about the time of the storme.

26. To London about my agreement with Mr. Pretyman after my tedious suit.

2 June. I went to London, it having pleas'd his Ma^ty^ to grant me a Privy Seal for £6,000, for discharge of the debt I had ben so many yeares persecuted for, it being indeede for mony drawne over by my father in law S^r^ R. Browne, during his residence in the Court of France, and so with a much greater sum due to Sir Rich^d^ from his Ma^ty^; and now this part of the arreare being paid, there remains yet due to me, as executor of S^r^ Rich^d^, above £6,500 more; but this determining an expensive chancery suit has ben so greate a mercy and providence to me (thro' the kindness and friendship to me of Lord Godolphin, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury) that I do acknowledge it with all imaginable thanks to my gracious God.

6 June. I visited my Lady Pierpoint, daughter to Sir John Evelyn of Deane [in Wilts], now widow of M^r^ Pierpoint, and mother of the Earl of Kingston. She was now engag'd in the marriage of my cousin Evelyn Pierpoint, her second son.

There was about this time brought into the Downs a vast treasure, w^ch^ was sunk in a Spanish galloon about 45 years ago somewhere neere Hispaniola or the Bahama islands, and was now weigh'd

up by some gentlemen, who were at the charge of divers, &c. to the enriching them beyond all expectation. The Duke of Albemarle's share [Governor of Jamaica] came to, I believe, £50,000.* Some private gentlemen who adventur'd £100 gain'd from 8 to £10,000. His Majesty's tenth was £10,000.

The Camp was now againe pitch'd at Hounslow, the Commanders profusely vying in the expence and magnificence of tents.

12. Our Vicar preached on 2 Peter 2, v. 21, upon the danger of relapsing into sin. After this I went and heard M. Lamot, an eloquent French preacher at Greenewich, on 30 Prov. v. 8, 9, a consolatory discourse to the poore and religious refugees who escaped out of France in the cruel persecution.

16. I went to Hampton Court to give his Ma^ty^ thanks for his late gracious favor, tho' it was but granting what was due. Whilst I was in the Council Chamber, came in some persons, at the head of whom was a formal man with a large roll of parchment in his hand, being an *Addresse* (as he said, for he introduc'd it with a speech) of the people of Coventry, giving his Ma^ty^ their greate acknowledgments for his granting a liberty of conscience;

* The Duke's share amounted to considerably more—it was said about £90,000. A medal was struck on this occason, which is engraved in Mr. Evelyn's book on that subject, No. LXXXVII. p. 151.

he added that this was not the application of one party onely, but the unanimous addresse of Church of England men, Presbyterians, Independents, and Anabaptists, to shew how extensive his Ma$^{ty's}$ grace was, as taking in all parties to his indulgence and protection, which had removed all dissentions and animosities, w^{ch} would not onely unite them in bonds of Christian charity, but exceedingly encourage their future industry, to the improvement of trade, and spreading his Ma$^{ty's}$ glory throughout the world; and that now he had given to God his empire, God would establish his; with expressions of greate loyaltie and submission; and so he gave the roll to the King, w^{ch} being return'd to him againe, his Ma^{ty} caus'd him to read. The Addresse was short, but much to the substance of y^{e} speech of their foreman, to whom the King, pulling off his hat, sayd, that what he had don in giving liberty of conscience, was, what was ever his judgment ought to be don; and that as he would preserve them in their enjoyment of it during his reigne, so he would endeavour to settle it by law, that it should never be alter'd by his successors. After this he gave them his hand to kisse. It was reported the subscribers were above 1000.

But this is not so remarkable as an Addresse of the weeke before (as I was assur'd by one present) of some of the *Family of Love*. His Ma^{ty} ask'd them what this worship consisted in, and how many

their party might consist of; they told him their custom was to reade the Scripture and then to preach, but did not give any farther account, onely said that for the rest they were a sort of refin'd Quakers, but their number very small, not consisting, as they sayd, of above threescore in all, and those chiefly belonging to the Isle of Ely.

18. I din'd at Mr. Blathwaite's (2 miles from Hampton). This gentleman is Secretary of War, Clerk of the Counsel, &c. having rais'd himselfe by his industrie from very moderate circumstances. He is a very proper, handsome person, and very dextrous in buisinesse, and besides all this, has married a greate fortune. His income by the Army, Counsel, and Secretary to y^e^ Committee of Forraine Plantations, brings him in above £2000 per ann.

23. The Privy Seale for £6000 was pass'd to me, so that this tedious affaire was dispatch'd.— Hitherto a very windy and tempestuous summer.— The French sermons to the refugees were continu'd at Greenewich Church.

19 July. I went to Wotton. In the way I din'd at Ashted with my Lady Mordaunt.

5 Aug. I went to see Albury, now purchas'd by Mr. Finch (the King's Solicitor, and son to the late Lord Chancellor); I found the garden w^ch^ I first design'd for the Duke of Norfolk, nothing improv'd.

15. I went to visite Lord Clarendon at Swal-

low field, where was my Lord Cornbury just ariv'd from Denmark, whither he had accompanied the Prince of Denmark two months before, and now come back. The miserable tyranny under which that nation lives, he related to us; the King keeps them under by an army of 40,000 men, all Germans, he not daring to trust his owne subjects. Notwithstanding this, the Danes are exceeding proud, the country very poore and miserable.

22. Returned home to Says Court from Wotton, having ben five weekes absent with my Brother and friends, who entertained us very nobly. God be praised for his goodnesse, and this refreshment after my many troubles, and let his mercy and providence ever preserve me. Amen.

3 Sept. The Lord Mayor sent me an Officer with a staff, to be one of the Governors of S^{t} Thomas's Hospital.

Persecution raging in France; divers churches there fir'd by lightning, priests struck, consecrated hosts, &c. burnt and destroy'd, both at S^{t} Malo's and Paris, at y^{e} grand procession on Corpus Christi day.

13. I went to Lambeth, and din'd with the Abp. After dinner I retir'd into the library, which I found exceedingly improv'd; there are also divers rare manuscripts in a roome apart.

6 Oct. I was godfather to S^{r} John Chardin's sonn, christen'd at Greenewich Church, nam'd John. The Earle of Bath and Countesse of Carlisle, the other sponsors.

29. An Anabaptist, a very odd ignorant person, a mechanic I think, was Lord Mayor.* The King and Queene, and Dadi† the Pope's Nuncio, invited to feast at Guildhall. A strange turne of affaires, that those who scandaliz'd the Church of England as favourers of Popery, should publiqly invite an emissary from Rome, one who represented the very person of their Antichrist!

10 Dec. My Son was return'd out of Devon, where he had ben on a commission from the Lords of the Treasury about a concealment of land.

20. I went with my Lord Cheife Justice Herbert to see his house at Walton on Thames:‡ it is a barren place. To a very ordinary house he had built a very handsome library, designing more building to it than the place deserves in my opinion. He desir'd my advice about laying out his gardens, &c. The next day we went to Weybridge to see some pictures of the Dutchesse of Norfolk's, particularly the statue, or child in gremio, said to be of

* Sir John Peake.

† Count D'Ada, made afterwards a Cardinal for his services in this embassy.

‡ This is a mistake; the house was Oatlands in Weybridge. He followed the fortunes of King James, who gave him his great seal. He was attainted, and Oatlands given to his brother Adm. Herbert. He published an apology for the judgment he had given in favour of the King's dispensing powers, which was answered by Mr. Atwood and Sir Robert Atkins. Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, II. 786.

Mich. Angelo, but there are reasons to think it rather a copy, from some proportion in the figures ill taken. It was now expos'd to sale.

1687-8. 12 Jan. Mr. Slingsby, Master of the Mint, being under very deplorable circumstances on account of his creditors, and especialy the King, I did my endeavor with y^e^ Lords of the Treasury to be favourable to him.

My Lord Arran, eldest son to the Duke of Hamilton, being now married to Lady Ann Spencer, eldest daughter of the Earle of Sunderland, Lord President of the Council, I and my family had most glorious favours sent us, the wedding being celebrated with extraordinary splendour.

15. There was a solemne and particular office us'd at our, and all the churches of London and 10 miles round, for a thanksgiving to God, for her Majesty being with child.

22. This afternoone I went not to church, being employed on a religious treatise I had undertaken.*

Post annum 1588—1660—1688, Annus Mirabilis Tertius.†

Jan. 30. Being the Martyrdome day of K. Charles y^e^ First, our curate made a florid oration against the murder of that excellent Prince, with

---

* What this was does not appear; but there are several of his composition, remaining in MS.

† This seems added after the page was written.

an exhortation to obedience from the example of David, 1 Samuel 24, v. 6.

12 Feb. My daughter Evelyn going in the coach to visite in the Citty, a jolt (the doore being not fast shut) flung her quite out in such manner as the hind wheeles passed over her a little above her knees. Yet it pleased God, besides the bruises of the wheeles, she had no other harme. In two days she was able to walke, and soone after perfectly well; thro' God Almighty's greate mercy to an excellent wife and a most dutiful and discreete daughter-in-law.

17. I receiv'd the sad news of my niece Mountague's death at Woodcot on the 15th.

15 Mar. I gave in my account about the Sick and Wounded, in order to have my quietus.

23. Dr. Parker, Bishop of Oxford, who so lately publish'd his extravagant treatise about transubstantiation, and for abrogating the Test and Penal Laws, died. He was esteem'd a violent, passionate, haughty man, but yet being press'd to declare for the Church of Rome, he utterly refus'd it. A remarkable end.

The French *Tyrant* now finding he could make no proselytes amongst those Protestants of quality, and others, whom he had caus'd to be shut up in dungeons, and confin'd to nunneries and monasteries, gave them, after so long trial, a general releasement, and leave to go out of the kingdom, but utterly taking their estates and their children; so

that greate numbers came daily into England and other places, where they were receiv'd and reliev'd with very considerate Christian charity. This Providence and goodnesse of God to those who thus constantly held out, did so work upon those miserable poore souls, who to avoyd the persecution sign'd their renunciation, and to save their estates went to masse, that reflecting on what they had don, they grew so affected in their conscience, that not being able to support it, they in greate numbers thro' all the French provinces, acquainted the magistrates and lieutenants that, being sorry for their apostacy, they were resolv'd to return to their old religion; that they would go no more to masse, but peaceably assemble when they could, to beg pardon and worship God, but so without weapons as not to give the least umbrage of rebellion or sedition, imploring their pity and commiseration; and accordingly meeting so from time to time, the dragoon missioners, Popish officers and priests, fell upon them, murder'd and put them to death, whoever they could lay hold on; they without the least resistance embraced death, torture or hanging, with singing psalmes and praying for their persecutors to the last breath, yet still continuing the former assembling of themselves in desolate places, suffering with incredible constancy, that thro' God's mercy they might obtain pardon for this lapse. Such examples of Christian behaviour have not ben seen since

the primitive persecutions; and doubtlesse God will do some signal worke in the end, if we can with patience and resignation hold out, and depend on his Providence.

24 Mar. I went with S^r^ Charles Littleton to Sheene, an house and estate given him by Lord Brouncker; one who was ever noted for a hard, covetous, vicious man, but for his worldly craft and skill in gaming few exceeded him. Coming to die, he bequeath'd all his land, house, furniture, &c. to Sir Charles, to whom he had no manner of relation, but an ancient friendship contracted at the famous siege of Colchester, 40 yeares before. It is a pretty place, with fine gardens, and well planted, and given to one worthy of them, Sir Charles being an honest gentleman and souldier. He is brother to Sir Henry Littleton of Worcestershire, whose greate estate he is likely to inherit, his brother being without children. They are descendants of the great lawyer of that name, and give the same arms and motto. He is married to one Mrs. Temple, formerly Maide of Honour to the late Queene, a beautiful lady, and he has many fine children, so that none envy his good fortune.

After dinner we went to see S^r^ W^m^ Temple's neere to it; the most remarkable things are his orangerie and gardens, where the wall fruit trees are most exquisitely nail'd and train'd, far better than I ever noted.

There are many good pictures, especialy of Vandyke's, in both these houses, and some few statues and small busts in the latter.

From thence to Kew, to visite Sir Henry Capell's, whose orangerie and myrtelum are most beautifull and perfectly well kept. He was contriving very high palisados of reeds to shade his oranges during the summer, and painting those reeds in oil.

1 April. In the morning the first sermon was by Dr. Stillingfleet, Dean of St. Paul's (at Whitehall), on 10 Luke, v. 41, 42. The holy communion follow'd, but was so interrupted by the rude breaking in of multitudes zealous to hear the second sermon, to be preach'd by the Bp. of Bath and Wells, that the latter part of that holy office could hardly be heard, or the sacred elements be distributed without greate trouble. The Princesse being come, he preach'd on 7 Mich. v. 8, 9, 10, describing the calamity of the reform'd church of Judah under the Babylonian persecution, for her sins, and God's delivery of her on her repentance; that as Judah emerg'd so should the now Reform'd Church, wherever insulted and persecuted. He preach'd with his accustom'd action, zeal, and energy, so that people flock'd from all quarters to hear him.

15 April. A dry, cold, backward spring, easterly winds.

The persecution still raging in France, multitudes of Protestants, and many very considerable and

the party; but if this was bad, still "worse remained behind."—Miss Arrowdale being seated near the window that looked to the road, abruptly left the breakfast-table, and seemed anxious to "know who it was that was coming up to the passage door."—"Don't go, sister," said Mr. Arrowlale, "ring—Who can it be, Fidelia? I saw nobody —ring the bell."

This person, whom Miss Arrowdale had descried, was no other than the partner of the Scarborough Jeweller, who "was returning to London, and wished privately to speak to Miss Arrowdale." Miss Arrowdale intercepted him at the door; but on hearing the bell, thought it best to answer it herself. She seemed excessively confused; but said, "Brother, this person has brought me a letter from an old friend at Paris, and he was particularly charged to deliver it into my own hands."

"If that was all his purport, you will of course ask him in to take some refreshment."

Miss Arrowdale hastily replied, "I 'll speak to him again myself; but he urged that he was so exceedingly pressed for time now, that he would call again another day."

"I think," says Mr. Arrowdale, "the gentleman, or whoever he is, should not be dismissed so precipitately. Fidelia, do you go to him from me, and tell him I wish to speak to him in my library." She ran, but he was already out of sight.

Mr. Arrowdale, as soon as he well could, re-

tired, being certain that, when he should think proper to demand, he should have all the truth from Fidelia.—Though poor Fidelia had no concern in the business, she was quite agitated at perceiving her aunt's distress.—The ladies continued silent for some moments in the parlour, till Miss Arrowdale determined to go to her brother herself; but on rapping at the library door, and he instantly appearing, she had only courage to tell him, that "she could not walk out with Fidelia as usual, for she was suddenly seized with such a violent nervous head-ache; that she had ordered her maid to prepare her chamber, and would go and lay down a while."—He only replied, "Sister, you must use your own discretion;" and immediately shut the door.

All being quiet above stairs, Fidelia ran instantly to her father; and, on opening the door, he exclaimed, "Who was this man?"—It was the jeweller's assistant from Scarborough, Sir."—"Sit down, my dear child," says he, "every day makes me more and more uneasy about my sister. I thought all expences had been cleared, as I had given her a reasonable sum for that purpose. I was disgusted at seeing her decked out with so many foolish ornaments at her time of life; but suspected that they had been either purchased at Paris, or given to her by her dear Lady Mary, that she talks so much of. However, Fidelia, do you acquaint me with the whole demand."—"It is thirty

pounds, Sir."—"And I will trust you to see if it can be instantly discharged."—"I believe my aunt knows where the person now is."—"Then do you inform her of my determination, but forbid her ever to name the subject to me."—"Indeed, Sir, I believe my aunt is truly miserable."—"Well," says he, "I hope this may prove a caution to her; and to you she affords an example of what you ought *not* to follow."—"Then, my kind father, may I say that you forgive her?"—"For your sake, my child, yes: but, Fidelia, mark, I'll at dinner hear nothing about head-aches."

Fidelia hastened with the tidings of peace, and told all that was necessary; but added, "I am now quite wretched about the milliner at York. I'll count up all the money I have by me, and that shall instantly be paid. Indeed, aunt, I never suspected those articles would have amounted to half the sum."

Miss Arrowdale was rather silent, but at last said, "I will endeavour to compose myself. Go and dress, Fidelia; and when dinner is ready, call upon me. I had begun a letter to this intrusive fellow, but"—"I think, aunt, you need not write, for I am commanded by my father to see the whole debt discharged." Mr. Arrowdale was suddenly called from his library by the arrival of the new Curate of the parish, with a letter of recommendation to his notice from the Rector. Sometimes a stranger comes in opportunely enough to break a

family circle; and, finding him a modest intelligent young man, he insisted on his taking dinner with them, and, on the ladies arriving, instantly introduced him to his sister and daughter. As the clouds had in some measure cleared off, the Curate had every reason to think that Miss Arrowdale was a very condescending agreeable lady. He had stopped a day at York since the races, and that afforded some topick of conversation; and Mr. Arrowdale and his daughter always paid due attention to strangers.

Miss Arrowdale had derived some improvement from her brother's generous conduct; and she resolved, for a time at least, to render herself more suitable to her present situation.

One gloomy morning, when no prospect appeared beyond the needle, the knotting bag, or a book, a note suddenly arrived to Mr. Arrowdale from Olden Castle. "Niece," cried the aunt, "what can it be about? I wish you could get it out of your father—I am all impatience till I know."—"Indeed, aunt," says Fidelia, "I can wait till my father thinks proper to acquaint us with the contents."—"Why, child," replied Miss Arrowdale, "you have no curiosity."

Mr. Arrowdale, coming in, with the note in his hand, smilingly exclaimed, "I believe I shall become a gossiping simpleton in my old age. Here's a polite and pressing invitation from the Castle."

This was music to the ears of the aunt; and indeed he kindly wished to sound the note of returning harmony. "I did not intend going out again at present; but I think, if I can *persuade* you ladies, I must accompany you to another entertainment."

He then read aloud—"Mr. Francville's kind respects to the family at the Lodge—acquaints them that his sister Lady Altamont has arrived from Harrowgate for a fortnight; and that he means to give a ball on Thursday next, and hopes for the favour of their companies."

Miss Arrowdale felt penetrated by her brother's kindness; and, with tears in her eyes, went up to him, and said, "Indeed, Sir, I have been to blame; you are on all occasions too good to me."—"Nothing more of that, sister," taking her by the hand: "we have all our faults, and it is the duty of all to amend them."

Mr. Arrowdale answered the note and accepted the invitation.

As a ball of this kind was rather new, rumour, with its hundred tongues, soon multiplied and magnified every circumstance. There was to be open house for a week—six barrels of ale distributed daily—as the Great Lady, the Squire's sister, had never been at the Castle since her widowhood;—and, as the day approached, new tales were invented, and again contradicted.—The truth seemed to be, that there was to be music, dancing,

and supper; and that tickets were generally distributed throughout the neighbourhood.

Many had immediate recourse to the almanack, and were happy to find that the moon was likely to prove favourable for their return; and some of the more prudent Mammas suggested, "that the dresses of their daughters, which had been made up for York races, would serve with some little variation."

The different parties, as they arrived at the Castle, were ushered into a splendid drawing-room, where they were presented to Lady Altamont: but they poured in so fast, that the ball-room was soon obliged to be opened; and, whilst refreshments were served about, the company was amused with two eminent performers from Harrowgate, the one on the harp, the other on the Union Pipes, as they are now frequently termed.

It being near eight o'clock, the ball was soon opened by Lord Morelove and Lady Altamont with a minuet. Several others of the Quality likewise danced minuets, till Mr. Francville led down the first country dance with Lady Morelove.

Cards were offered in an adjoining room—and every attention paid to amuse persons of different ages, till supper was announced. Soups and game only were served up hot; but the table was most elegantly covered, as a confectioner had been employed there for several days from York.

After supper, catches and glees were sung by

neighbouring musicians, and, as is not unfrequent in the North, a Scotch reel was proposed.

Many of the higher ranks now began to retire. Mr. Francville again proposed country dances, and a change of partners, and led up a dance with Miss Fidelia Arrowdale.—Lady Altamont instantly inquired, "Who that girl was?" and was informed, "it was a young lady, who had lately arrived with a father and an aunt, and lived at a Lodge in that neighbourhood."—"And pray," said Lady Altamont, "of what rank is this lady?"—"She is the only daughter of a gentleman of private fortune, but reckoned so handsome, that she is called *the Northern Star*."—"Then," replied Lady Altamont, with a haughty air, "I wish *the Star* had risen in another hemisphere."

All this time Mr. Francville was dancing in high spirits, and seemed quite shocked when the Father announced "that it was getting very late; and that, as their distance was considerable, he hoped Mr. Francville would excuse him, but he had been obliged to order the carriage."

Mr. Francville and his partner stood up again till the dance was finished, when, after entreating them to take some additional refreshment, he handed Miss Fidelia down stairs, and wished them all safe home; but though he pressed the remaining company to keep up the ball, he danced no more himself.

Miss Arrowdale, on their returning home, in the

carriage, expatiated on the pleasures of the evening. "Every thing was well conducted; such generous hospitable efforts enlivened a whole neighbourhood. All seemed delighted. Nay, even you, brother, must own that the whole was charming!"

"Perhaps it would have been more so formerly, sister; but, at my age, pleasures, when pursued too far, have at best an alloying quality—

> "The gay idea palls upon the sense,
> And coldly strikes the mind with feeble bliss."

"Nothing violent can be lasting, and when the fibres are overstretched—"

Here by degrees he began to get heavy, and dozed till the lamp at the door announced their arrival at home.

If all was smooth at the Lodge, it was quite the reverse at the Castle. Lady Altamont had narrowly watched her brother through the whole of the dance, and was too much a woman of the world not to perceive that he was captivated with this young beauty. Marriage for him was not suited to her interest. She had an infant son, whose nobility would require great support; and such a vulgar match would be degrading to the whole family. However, she determined to bridle in her temper till after breakfast, when the greater part of the company in the Castle had separated.

An opportunity occurring, she ventured to ask

him, "How he came to select a partner that nobody seemed to know? Who is the girl?"—"She is the daughter of a neighbouring gentleman, who has been extremely well educated,—I may add, indeed, elegantly brought up."

"That is," said Lady Altamont, "she has been taught all the fashionable modes of spending money, I suppose, without the means of supplying it."

Mr. Francville, being unused to such interference, began to lavish encomiums on his partner; and declared, "she had an excellent understanding, and possessed what many persons of higher rank wanted, much diffidence, and a knowledge of herself."

Lady Altamont reddened; but, finding her brother was seriously offended, she thought proper for the present only to reply, "that her anxiety merely arose from a fear that he should give offence to others of the company; and, she was sure, his intention was to be equally polite and civil to all."

The remaining friends looked very grave at this altercation; but Mr. Francville only left his chair, and looked upon the terrace. Lady Altamont felt embarrassed; and, as often is the case, suffered meanness to succeed rather too quick after impetuosity. She asked aloud, in the hearing of her brother, "Whether any of the ladies had seen Arrowdale Lodge;—whether the grounds were not remarkably well laid out, as some of the com-

pany had mentioned the preceding evening;"—and, without waiting for an answer, inquired, "whether it was too far for a morning drive? The young lady's aunt appeared to her to have all the manners of a woman of fashion."

Francville heard, but made no reply, being more pleased, perhaps, with her mortification, than gratified by any sudden turn in favour of his interesting neighbours.

After a while, however, considering it was at his own house, he rallied, and proposed "that her ladyship and some of her friends should take an airing after the ball, and he would accompany them."

He mentioned "a nobleman's seat (in an opposite direction) where many improvements had been made since her ladyship had resided in Yorkshire; and wished to know, if agreeable, how soon he should order the carriage?"

Her ladyship graciously condescended to name the time; and the other ladies proposed to themselves much pleasure in walking about the environs of the Castle till summoned to dress for dinner.

Mr. Francville, on his sister's account, detained all the company as long as possible; and every morning endeavoured to find out some new amusement. In the evening, cards supplied the deficiencies.

Her ladyship, from time to time, could not help throwing out distant hints and insinuations, for

one subject only was uppermost; but Mr. Francville had felt seriously hurt at what had passed, and therefore determined to subdue all resentment. This prudence gave some encouragement to the lady; and, as suspicions had got abroad, there were already different parties forming even in his own household, which her ladyship's private enquiries about the Arrowdale family did not contribute to abate. Whispers circulated on all sides; and Mr. Francville began to fear that, when the company had left, an open contest, which he dreaded, would be unavoidable.

He practised the utmost forbearance; but one morning her ladyship resolved to make an experiment herself. "Brother," says she, "I believe I must soon think of leaving Yorkshire for the Capital."—Mr. Francville "by no means wished that she should hurry herself, but must own the North Riding began to be rather out of season."—"True, brother, for which reason I must insist on your accompanying me; for your friends in London will be quite impatient to see you; and if you can take up with the accommodations of my humble mansion there—" He thanked her; "but it was impossible for him to leave Yorkshire at present, as he had business to transact that could not be postponed."—"Oh!" she said, "he surely would take a more kind resolve, and for that purpose she would delay her return for some days longer."

This leisure was not entirely unoccupied, for

her ladyship schemed to leave some friend in the household in pay, who should privately acquaint her with every occurrence in her absence. But information from spies is sometimes disastrous to the employers, and people find that such artifices are apt to recoil upon themselves—

"Nec lex est æquior ulla,
Quàm necis artifices arte perîre suâ."

Her ladyship now resolved to make a final effort, and said, "Brother, I am afraid you took something ill that I inadvertently hinted at. Your happiness must always be mine; and you cannot give me any proof of your entire forgiveness, but by complying with the request I have made."—To which he coolly answered, "Sister, I shall always wish to live upon the most affectionate terms with you. I always intended to accompany you to York, or further, if agreeable; but to make a stay in London at present, is impossible."

Finding her manœuvres ineffectual, she fixed a day; but declined his attending her to York or elsewhere, "as she should travel with post-horses, and meant not to loiter on the road."

Her ladyship kept her time; and they parted with many civil professions, which perhaps were not too sincere on either side.

Mr. Francville had now had time enough to make up his mind on the future plan he meant to

pursue. The only doubt was, as to the handsomest manner in which he should offer his proposals at Arrowdale Lodge; and next morning, at rather an early hour, he would make his call, and desire the favour of speaking privately with Mr. Arrowdale.

Being ushered into the library, he said, "I wait upon you, Sir, upon an honourable but very serious business."

Mr. Arrowdale felt rather alarmed; but replied, "I beg, Sir, you will be seated."

"You must, Sir, I am sure, as a man of deep penetration, be aware that I have for some time formed a strong attachment to your excellent daughter."—"Upon my honour, Sir," replied Mr. Arrowdale, "I was aware of no such thing."—"Then," says Mr. Francville, "if I can obtain the consent of both you and your daughter, I am ready to enter into such engagements as may best suit the happiness of all."—"Upon my word, Sir," said Mr. Arrowdale, "I am taken so much by surprise, that I really know not how to reply. It is a subject I have not yet even entered upon with my child. She is very young—she has not seen the change of eighteen years."

Mr. Francville, smiling, answered,

"Younger than she are happy Mothers made."

To which the father, with great delicacy

(leaving out the intermediate line) feelingly replied—

" The earth hath swallowed all my hopes but Her."

A pause ensued, when Mr. Francville proceeded to mention,—" Splendid settlements — house in town—equipage"—

" For heaven's sake stop, Sir," said Mr. Arrowdale; " I must first consult my child. If she consents, then speak of minds suitable to each other, of domestic happiness, of conjugal attachment; and we shall both consider ourselves as honoured by much more limited proposals. I must privately question my daughter. In the mean time, to prevent any suspicion in the family, let me hope you will take some refreshment in the breakfast-room with the ladies. Let the conversation be general, I entreat you, Sir; and, to-morrow morning, at your own appointment, I shall take the liberty of calling upon you."

Mr. Francville was of course " happy to find the ladies had not suffered from the ball—was quite ashamed that it had not been in his power to make his enquiries sooner; but his house, till the day before, had never been free from company."

Miss Arrowdale was at no loss for a ready reply, and paid the highest tribute of applause to the manner in which every thing had been con-

ducted, and expressed her gratitude for the high entertainment they had all received.

Mr. Francville, on the other hand, rallied Miss Fidelia "on running away so soon, and breaking up the dance." Then, having taken some breakfast, he apologised, "that he had an early engagement that morning;" and hastily took his leave.

Whilst he had remained shut up with the father in the library, the aunt had stepped backwards and forwards on various pretences into the passage, but could make out nothing; and when her brother came into the breakfast-room, he talked so carelessly, and appeared so composed, that, though it was very early, she began almost to be certain that it was merely a visit of polite attention and civility.

The family took their walk round the garden-ground as usual; and it was not till Miss Arrowdale had gone up stairs to dress, that Mr. Arrowdale gave the least intimation on the subject to Fidelia. He then shut the door, and said, "You will be as much surprized as I have been when you hear the purport of Mr. Francville's visit. It is no less, my dear—don't be agitated—than a direct proposal of marriage."—"Marriage, Sir! with whom?"—"With you, my dearest."

Fidelia was ready to swoon; but her father, supporting her, said, "Neither now, nor at any other time, shall the least force be put upon your

inclinations. In every situation your happiness is the point I have most in view. I have such confidence in you, that I may almost declare that I cannot have even a wish that is contrary to yours."

"Oh! Sir," said Fidelia, "can I be better, during my tender age, than under your guidance and discretion?"

"My child, your agitation must prevent any thing more being mentioned at present; in the evening I may resume the subject. This I must however enjoin,—consult only your own heart; but by no means let your aunt be your directress."

Fidelia was so much in fear of her aunt's immediate enquiries, that she determined to walk to the far end of the shubbery, and stayed so long that she could make no alteration in her dress as usual.

During dinner-time Miss Arrowdale's curiosity was more than ever excited; and she counted the minutes, till her brother should order the wine to be removed, and retire to his library.

The moment he was gone, Miss Arrowdale broke out, "My brother sure need not have been so very reserved before me. Nobody is less given to interfere than I am; but there are matters in which I am, perhaps, as good a judge as himself."

Fidelia wished to waive the subject; "Oh!" says Miss Arrowdale, "if I am to be kept entirely

protector this following year, and preserve me and mine from those dangers and greate confusions that threaten a sad revolution to this sinfull nation! Defend thy Church, our holy religion, and just laws, disposing his Ma^ty^ to listen to sober and healing counsels, that if it be Thy blessed will we may still enjoy that happy tranquillity which hitherto Thou hast continued to us! Amen, Amen!

1 Nov. Din'd with Lord Preston with other company at Sir Stephen Fox's. Continual alarmes of the Prince of Orange, but no certainty. Reports of his greate losses of horse in the storme, but without any assurance. A man was taken with divers papers and printed manifestos, and carried to Newgate after examination at the Cabinet Council. There was likewise a Declaration of the States for satisfaction of all Public Ministers at the Hague, except to the English and the French. There was in that of the Prince's an expression as if the Lords both Spiritual and Temporal had invited him over, with a deduction of the causes of his enterprize. This made his Ma^ty^ convene my Lord of Canterbury and the other Bishops now in towne, to give an account of what was in the manifesto, and to enjoyne them to clear themselves by some publiq writing of this disloyal charge.

2. It was now certainly reported by some who saw the fleete, and y^e^ Prince imbarke, that they sail'd from the Brill on Wednesday morning, and

that the Princesse of Orange was there to take leave of her husband.

4. Fresh reports of the Prince being landed somewhere about Portsmouth or the Isle of Wight, whereas it was thought it would have ben northward. The Court in greate hurry.

5. I went to London; heard the newes of the Prince having landed at Torbay, coming with a fleete of neere 700 saile, passing through the Channell with so favourable a wind that our navy could not intercept or molest them. This put the King and Court into greate consternation; they were now employ'd in forming an army to stop their further progresse, for they were got into Exeter, and the season and ways very improper for his Ma^tys^ forces to march so greate a distance.

The Abp. of Canterbury and some few of the other Bishops and Lords in London were sent for to White-hall, and requir'd to set forth their abhorrence of this invasion. They assur'd his Ma^ty^ they had never invited any of the Prince's party, or were in the least privy to it, and would be ready to shew all testimonie of their loyalty; but as to a public declaration, being so few, they desir'd that his Ma^ty^ would call the rest of their brethren and Peeres that they might consult what was fit to be don on this occasion, not thinking it right to publish any thing without them, and till they had themselves seen the Prince's Manifesto, in which it was

pretended he was invited in by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal. This did not please the King; so they departed.

A Declaration was publish'd prohibiting all persons to see or reade the Prince's Manifesto, in which was set forth at large the cause of his expedition, as there had ben one before from the States.

These are the beginnings of sorrow, unlesse God in his mercy prevent it by some happy reconciliation of all dissentions amongst us. This, in all likelihood, nothing can effect except a free Parliament; but this we cannot hope to see whilst there are any forces on either side. I pray God to protect and direct the King for the best and truest interest of his people!—I saw his Ma^{ty} touch for the evil, Piten the Jesuit, and Warner officiating.

14. The Prince increases every day in force. Several Lords go in to him. Lord Cornbury carries some regiments, and marches to Honiton, the Prince's head quarters. The Citty of London in disorder; the rabble pull'd down the nunnery newly bought by the Papists of Lord Berkeley at St. John's. The Queene prepares to go to Portsmouth for safety, to attend the issue of this commotion, w^{ch} has a dreadfull aspect.

18. It was now a very hard frost. The King goes to Salisbury to rendezvous the army, and returnes to London. Lord Delamere appeares for y^{e}

Prince in Cheshire. The nobility meete in Yorkshire. The Archbishop of Canterbury and some Bishops, and such Peeres as were in London, address his Maty to call a Parliament. The King invites all forraine nations to come over. The French take all the Palatinate, and alarm the Germans more than ever.

29. I went to the Royal Society. We adjourn'd the election of a President to 23 April by reason of the public commotions, yet din'd together as of custome this day.

2 Dec. Dr. Tenison preached at St. Martine's on 36 Psalm, verses 5, 6, 7, concerning Providence. I received the blessed sacrament. Afterwards visited my Lord Godolphin, then going with the Marquess of Halifax and Earle of Nottingham as Commissioners to the Prince of Orange; he told me they had little power. Plymouth declar'd for the Prince. Bath, York, Hull, Bristol, and all the eminent nobility and persons of quality through England, declare for the Protestant religion and laws, and go to meete the Prince, who every day sets forth new declarations against the Papists. The greate favourites at Court, Priests and Jesuits, fly or abscond. Every thing, till now conceal'd, flies abroad in public print, and is cried about the streetes. Expectation of the Prince coming to Oxford. The Prince of Wales and greate treasure sent privily to Portsmouth, the Earle of Dover being governor. Addresse

from the Fleete not gratefull to his Ma^ty^. The Papists in offices lay down their commissions, and fly. Universal consternation amongst them; it looks like a Revolution.

7. My Son went toward Oxford. I return'd home.

9. Lord Sunderland meditates flight. The rabble demolish'd all Popish chapels, and severall Papist lords and gentlemen's houses, especialy that of the Spanish Ambassador, w^ch^ they pillag'd, and burnt his library.

13. The King flies to sea, puts in at Faversham for ballast; is rudely treated by the people; comes back to White-hall.

The Pr. of Orange is advanc'd to Windsor, is invited by the King to St. James's, the messenger sent was the Earle of Faversham, the General of the Forces, who going without trumpet or passeport is detain'd prisoner by the Prince, who accepts the invitation, but requires his Ma^ty^ to retire to some distant place, that his owne guards may be quarter'd about the Palace and Citty. This is taken heinously, and the King goes privately to Rochester; is persuaded to come back; comes on the Sunday; goes to masse, and dines in publiq, a Jesuit saying grace (I was present).

17. That night was a Council; his Ma^ty^ refuses to assent to all the proposals; goes away again to Rochester.

18. I saw the King take barge to Gravesend at 12 o'clock—a sad sight! The Prince comes to St. James's, and fills White-hall with Dutch guards. A Council of Peeres meete about an expedient to call a Parliament; adjourn to the House of Lords. The Chancellor, Earl of Peterboro', and divers others taken. The Earle of Sunderland flies; S^r^ Edw^d^. Hales, Walker, and others, taken and secur'd.

All the world go to see the Prince at St. James's, where there is a greate Court. There I saw him, and severall of my acquaintance who came over with him. He is very stately, serious, and reserv'd. The English soldiers sent out of towne to disband them; not well pleas'd.

24. The King passes into France, whither the Queene and child were gon a few days before.

26. The Peeres and such Commoners as were members of the Parliament at Oxford, being the last of Charles II. meeting, desire the Pr. of Orange to take on him the disposal of the publiq revenue till a convention of Lords and Commons should meete in full body, appointed by his circular letters to the shires and burroughs, 22 Jan.—I had now quarter'd upon me a Lieut^t^. Col. and 8 horses.

30. This day prayers for the Prince of Wales were first left off in our church.

1688-9. 7 Jan. A long frost and deepe snow; the Thames almost frozen over.

15. I visited the Abp. of Canterbury, where I

found the Bps. of St. Asaph,* Ely,† Bath and Wells,‡ Peterborough,§ and Chichester,|| the Earles of Ailesbury and Clarendon, S^r^ Geo. Mackenzie Lord Advocate of Scotland, and then came in a Scotch Abp. &c. After prayers and dinner, divers serious matters were discours'd, concerning the present state of the public, and sorry I was to find there was as yet no accord in the judgments of those of the Lords and Commons who were to convene; some would have the Princesse made Queene without any more dispute, others were for a Regency; there was a Tory party (then so call'd) who were for inviting his Ma^ty^ againe upon conditions; and there were Republicarians who would make the Pr. of Orange like a Stadtholder. The Romanists were busy among these several parties to bring them into confusion; most for ambition or other interest, few for conscience and moderate resolutions. I found nothing of all this in this assembly of Bishops, who were pleas'd to admit me into their discourses; they were all for a Regency, thereby to salve their oathes, and so all public matters to proceede in his Ma^tys^ name, by that to facilitate the calling of a Parliament, according to the laws in being. Such was the result of this meeting.

My Lord of Canterbury gave me great thanks

---

* Lloyd. † Turner. ‡ Ken.
§ White. || Lake.

for the advertisement I sent him in Oct^r,* and assured me they took my counsell in that particular, and that it came very seasonably.

I found by the Lord Advocate that the Bishops of Scotland (who were indeede little worthy of that character, and had done much mischief in that Church) were now coming about to the true interest, in this conjuncture w^ch threatened to abolish the whole hierarchy in that kingdom; and therefore the Scottish Archbishop and Lord Advocate requested the Abp. of Canterbury to use his best endeavours with the Prince to maintain the Church there in the same state as by law at present settled.

It now growing late, after some private discourse with his Grace I took my leave, most of the Lords being gone.

The trial of the Bishops was now printed.

The greate Convention being assembled the day before, falling upon the question about the Government, resolved that K. James having by the advice of the Jesuits and other wicked persons endeavour'd to subvert the laws of Church and State, and deserted the kingdom, carrying away the seals, &c. without any care for the management of the government, had by demise abdicated himself and wholly vacated his right; they did therefore desire the Lords concurrence to their vote, to place the crown

---

* See p. 253.

on the next heir, the Pr. of Orange, for his life, then to the Princesse his wife, and if she died without issue, to the Princesse of Denmark, and she failing, to the heirs of the Prince, excluding for ever all possibility of admitting a Roman Catholic.

27 Jan. I din'd at the Admiralty, where was brought in a child not 12 yeares old, the son of one Dr. Clench, of the most prodigious maturity of knowledge, for I cannot call it altogether memory, but something more extraordinary.* Mr. Pepys and myselfe examined him, not in any method, but with promiscuous questions, w^ch^ required judgment and discernment to answer so readily and pertinently. There was not any thing in chronology, history, geography, the several systems of astronomy, courses of the stars, longitude, latitude, doctrine of the spheres, courses and sources of rivers, creeks, harbours, eminent cities, boundaries and bearings of countries, not only in Europe but in any other part of the earth, w^ch^ he did not readily resolve and demonstrate his knowledge of, readily drawing out with a pen any thing he would describe. He was able not only to repeate the most famous things w^ch^ are left us in any of the Greek or Roman histories, monarchies, republics, wars, colonies,

* See a similar account of the afterwards celebrated Rev. William Wotton in this vol. p. 7, under the year 1679, July. This Dr. Clench was murdered in a hackney-coach, and one Harrison was executed for it.

exploits by sea and land, but all the sacred stories of the Old and New Testament; the succession of all the monarchies, Babylonian, Persian, Greek, Roman, with all the lower Emperors, Popes, Heresiarchs, and Councils, what they were called about, what they determined, or in the controversy about Easter, the tenets of the Gnostics, Sabellians, Arians, Nestorians; the difference between St. Cyprian and Stephen about rebaptization; the schisms. We leap'd from that to other things totally different, to Olympic yeares, and synochronismes; we ask'd him questions w^ch^ could not be resolved without considerable meditation and judgment, nay of some particulars of the Civil laws, of the Digest and Code. He gave a stupendous account of both natural and moral philosophy, and even in metaphysics. Having thus exhausted ourselves, rather than this wonderfull child, or angel rather, for he was as beautifull and lovely in countenance as in knowledge, we concluded with asking him if in all he had read, or heard of, he had ever met with any thing w^ch^ was like this expedition of the Pr. of Orange, with so small a force to obtain three greate kingdoms without any contest. After a little thought he told us that he knew of nothing w^ch^ did more resemble it than the coming of Constantine the Great out of Britain, thro' France and Italy, so tedious a march, to meet Maxentius, whom he overthrew at Pons Milvius with very little conflict, and at the very

gates of Rome, w^ch^ he enter'd and was receiv'd with triumph, and obtain'd the empire, not of three kingdoms only, but of all the then known world. He was perfect in the Latine authors, spake French naturaly, and gave us a description of France, Italy, Savoy, Spain, ancient and modernly divided; as also of ancient Greece, Scythia, and northern countries and tracts: we left questioning further. He did this without any set or formal repetitions, as one who had learn'd things without book, but as if he minded other things, going about the room, and toying with a parrot there, and as he was at dinner *(tanquam aliud agens,* as it were) seeming to be full of play, of a lively, sprightly temper, allways smiling, and exceeding pleasant, without the least levity, rudeness, or childishness. His father assur'd us he never impos'd any thing to charge his memory by causing him to get things by heart, not even the rules of grammar; but his tutor (who was a Frenchman) read to him, first in French, then in Latine; that he usually play'd amongst other boys 4 or 5 hours every day, and that he was as earnest at his play as at his study. He was perfect in arithmetic, and now newly entered into Greek. In sum, *(horresco referens,)* I had read of divers forward and precoce youths, and some I have known, but I never did either heare or read of any thing like to this sweete child, if it be right to call him child who has more knowledge than most men in

the world. I counsell'd his father not to set his heart too much on this jewell, *Immodicis brevis est ætas, et rara senectus,* as I myself learn'd by sad experience in my most deare child Richard,* many yeares since, who dying before he was 6 yeares old, was both in shape and countenance and pregnancy of learning next to a prodigy.

29 Jan. The votes of the House of Commons being carried up by Mr. Hampden their chairman to the Lords, I got a station by the Prince's lodgings at the doore of the lobby to the House, and heard much of the debate, w^ch^ lasted very long. Lord Derby was in the chair (for the House was resolv'd into a grand Committee of the whole House); after all had spoken, it came to the question, w^ch^ was carried but by three voices against a Regency, w^ch^ 51 were for, 54 against; the minority alledging the danger of dethroning Kings, and scrupling many passages and expressions in the vote of the Commons, too long to set down particularly. Some were for sending to his Ma^ty^ with conditions; others that the King could do no wrong, and that the mal-administration was chargeable on his ministers. There were not more than eight or nine Bishops, and but two against the Regency; the Abp. was absent, and the cleargy now began to change their note, both in pulpit and discourse, on

* See vol. II. p. 126.

their old passive obedience, so as people began to talke of the Bishops being cast out of the House. In short, things tended to dissatisfaction on both sides; add to this, the morose temper of the Prince of Orange, who shew'd little countenance to the noblemen and others, who expected a more gracious and cherefull reception when they made their court. The English army also was not so in order, and firme to his interest, nor so weaken'd but that it might give interruption. Ireland was in an ill posture as well as Scotland. Nothing was yet done towards a settlement, God of his infinite mercy compose these things, that we may be at last a Nation and a Church under some fixt and sober establishment!

30. The anniversary of K. Cha. I^st's^ *martyrdom;* but in all the publiq offices and pulpit prayers, the collects, and litany for the King and Queene were curtail'd and mutilated. Dr. Sharp preach'd before the Commons, but was disliked and not thank'd for his sermon.

31. At our church (the next day being appointed a Thanksgiving for deliverance by the Pr. of Orange, with prayers purposely compos'd), our lecturer preach'd in the afternoone a very honest sermon shewing our duty to God for the many signal deliverances of our Church, without touching on politics.

6 Feb. The King's coronation day was ordered not to be observ'd, as hitherto it had ben.

The Convention of the Lords and Commons now declare the Prince and Princess of Orange King and Queene of England, France, and Ireland, (Scotland being an independent kingdom), the Prince and Princesse being to enjoy it jointly during their lives, but the executive authority to be vested in the Prince during life, tho' all proceedings to run in both names, and that it should descend to their issue, and for want of such, to the Princesse Anne of Denmark and her issue, and in want of such, to the heirs of the body of the Prince if he survive, and that failing, to devolve to the Parliament as they should think fit. These produc'd a conference with the Lords, when also there was presented heads of such new laws as were to be enacted. It is thought on these conditions they will be proclaim'd.

There was much contest about the King's abdication, and whether he had vacated the government. The Earle of Nottingham and about 20 Lords, and many Bps. enter'd their protests, but the concurrence was greate against them.

The Princess hourly expected. Forces sending to Ireland, that kingdom being in greate danger by the Earle of Tyrconnell's army, and expectations from France coming to assist them, but that King was busy in invading Flanders, and encountering

the German Princes. It is likely that this will be the most remarkable summer for action, w^ch^ has happen'd in many yeares.

21 Feb. Dr. Burnett preach'd at St. James's, on the obligation to walk worthy of God's particular and signal deliverance of the Nation and Church.

I saw the *new Queene* and *King* proclaim'd the very next day after her coming to Whitehall, Wednesday 13 Feb., with greate acclamation and generall good reception. Bonfires, bells, guns, &c. It was believ'd that both, especialy the Princesse, would have shew'd some (seeming) reluctance at least, of assuming her father's Crown, and made some apology, testifying by her regret that he should by his mismanagement necessitate the Nation to so extraordinary a proceeding, w^ch^ would have shew'd very handsomely to the world, and according to the character given of her piety; consonant also to her husband's first declaration, that there was no intention of deposing the King, but of succouring the Nation; but nothing of all this appear'd; she came into White-hall laughing and jolly, as to a wedding, so as to seem quite transported. She rose early the next morning, and in her undresse, as it was reported, before her women were up, went about from roome to roome to see the convenience of White-hall; lay in the same bed and apartment where the late Queene lay, and within a night or

two sate downe to play at basset, as the Queene her predecessor used to do. She smil'd upon and talk'd to every body, so that no change seem'd to have taken place at Court since her last going away, save that infinite crouds of people throng'd to see her, and that she went to our prayers. This carriage was censur'd by many. She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfull serious and silent, and seems to treate all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affaires: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care.

Divers Bishops and Noblemen are not at all satisfied with this so sudden assumption of the Crown, without any previous sending, and offering some conditions to the absent King; or, on his not returning, or not assenting to those conditions, to have proclaim'd him Regent; but the major part of both Houses prevail'd to make them King and Queene immediately, and a Crowne was tempting. This was oppos'd and spoken against with such vehemence by Lord Clarendon (her owne uncle), that it put him by all preferment, w^{ch} must doubtlesse have ben as great as could have been given him. My Lord of Rochester, his brother, overshot himselfe, by the same carriage and stiffnesse, which their friends thought they might have well spar'd when they saw how it was like to be over-rul'd, and

that it had ben sufficient to have declar'd their dissent with lesse passion, acquiescing in due time.

The Abp. of Canterbury and some of the rest, on scruple of conscience and to salve the oathes they had taken, enter'd their protests and hung off, especialy the Abp. who had not all this while so much as appear'd out of Lambeth. This occasion'd the wonder of many who observ'd with what zeale they contributed to the Prince's expedition, and all the while also rejecting any proposals of sending againe to the absent King; that they should now raise scruples, and such as created much division among the people, greatly rejoicing the old courtiers, and especialy the Papists.

Another objection was, the invalidity of what was don by a Convention onely, and the, as yet, unabrogated laws; this drew them to make themselves on the 22d [Feb.] a Parliament, the new King passing the Act with the Crowne on his head. The lawyers disputed, but necessity prevail'd, the government requiring a speedy settlement.

Innumerable were the crouds, who solicited for, and expected offices, most of the old ones were turn'd out. Two or three white staves were dispos'd of some days before, as Lord Steward, to the Earl of Devonshire; Treasurer of the Household, to Lord Newport; Lord Chamberlaine to the King, to my Lord of Dorset; but there were as yet none in offices of the Civil Government save the Mar-

quiss of Halifax as Privy Seal. A Council of 30 was chosen, Lord Derby president, but neither Chancellor nor Judges were yet declar'd, the new Greate Seale not yet finish'd.

8 Mar. Dr. Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury, made an excellent discourse on 5 Matt. v. 44, exhorting to charity and forgiveness of enemies; I suppose purposely, the new Parliament being furious about impeaching those who were obnoxious, and as their custom has ever ben, going on violently without reserve or moderation, whilst wise men were of opinion the most notorious offenders being nam'd and excepted, an Act of Amnesty would be more seasonable, to pacify the minds of men in so general a discontent of the nation, especialy of those who did not expect to see the government assumed without any regard to the absent King, or proving a spontaneous abdication, or that the birth of the Prince of Wales was an imposture; five of the Bishops also still refusing to take y^e^ new oath.

In the mean time to gratify the people, the Hearth Tax was remitted for ever, but what was intended to supply it, besides present great taxes on land, is not nam'd.

The King abroad was now furnish'd by the French King with money and officers for an expedition to Ireland. The greate neglect in not more timely preventing that from hence, and the disturb-

ances in Scotland, give apprehensions of greate difficulties before any settlement can be perfected here, whilst the Parliament dispose of the greate offices amongst themselves. The Greate Seal, Treasury and Admiralty put into commission of many unexpected persons, to gratify the more; so that by the present appearance of things (unless God Almighty graciously interpose and give success in Ireland and settle Scotland) more trouble seems to threaten the nation than could be expected. In the interim the new King refers all to the Parliament in the most popular manner, but is very slow in providing against all these menaces, besides finding difficulties in raiseing men to send abroad; the former army which had never seen any service hitherto, receiving their pay and passing their summer in an idle scene of a camp at Hounslow, unwilling to engage, and many disaffected, and scarce to be trusted.

29. The new King much blam'd for neglecting Ireland, now like to be ruin'd by the Lord Tyrconnell and his Popish party, too strong for the Protestants. Wonderfull uncertainty where King James was, whether in France or Ireland. The Scots seem as yet to favour K. William, rejecting K. James's letter to them, yet declaring nothing positively. Soldiers in England discontented. Parliament preparing the Coronation oath. Presbyterians and Dissenters displeas'd at the Vote for preserving the Protestant Religion as established

by law, without mentioning what they were to have as to indulgence.

The Abp. of Canterbury and 4* other Bps. refusing to come to Parliament, it was deliberated whether they should incur Premunire; but it was thought fit to let this fall, and be connived at, for feare of the people, to whom these Prelates were very deare, for the opposition they had given to Popery.

Court offices distributed amongst Parliam^t men. No considerable fleete as yet sent forth. Things far from settled as was expected, by reason of the slothfull, sickly temper of the new King, and the Parliament's unmindfullness of Ireland, w^ch is likely to prove a sad omission.

The Confederates beat the French out of the Palatinate, w^ch they had most barbarously ruin'd.

11 April. I saw the Procession to and from the Abby Church of Westm^r, with the greate feast in Westm^r Hall, at the Coronation of King William and Queen Mary. What was different from former Coronations was some alteration in the Coro-

* Burnet names only three besides the Abp. viz. Thomas of Worcester, Lake of Chichester, Ken of Bath and Wells. He says that at the first landing of the Prince, Ken declared heartily for him, and advised all to go to him, but went with great heat into the notion of a Regent. After this he changed his mind, came to town with intent to take the oaths, but again changed, and never did take them. Burnet's Own Time, vol. II. page 6.

nation oath. Dr. Burnet, now made Bishop of Sarum, preach'd with greate applause. The Parliament men had scaffolds and places w^ch^ took up one whole side of the Hall. When the King and Queen had din'd, the ceremonie of the Champion, and other services by tenure were perform'd. The Parliament men were feasted in the Exchequer chamber, and had each of them a gold [Coronation] medal given them, worth five and forty shillings. On one side were the effigies of the King and Queene inclining one to the other; on the reverse was Jupiter throwing a bolt at Phaeton, the words "Ne totus absumatur:" w^ch^ was but dull, seeing they might have had out of the poet something as apposite. The sculpture was very meane.

Much of the splendor of the proceeding was abated by the absence of divers who should have contributed to it, there being but five Bishops, four Judges (no more being yet sworn), and severall noblemen and greate ladys wanting; the feast, however, was magnificent. The next day the House of Commons went and kiss'd their new Majesties' hands in the Banquetting House.

12. I went with the Bp. of St. Asaph to visit my Lord of Canterbury at Lambeth, who had excus'd himselfe from officiating at the Coronation, w^ch^ was perform'd by the Bp. of London, assisted by the Abp. of York. We had much private and free discourse with his Grace concerning severall

things relating to the Church, there being now a Bill of Comprehension to be brought from the Lords to the Commons. I urg'd that when they went about to reform some particulars in the Liturgy, Church discipline, Canons, &c. the baptizing in private houses without necessity might be reform'd, as likewise so frequent burials in churches; the one proceeding much from the pride of women, bringing that into custom w^{ch} was only indulg'd in case of imminent danger, and out of necessity during the Rebellion, and persecution of the clergy in our late civil wars; the other from the avarice of ministers, who, in some opulent parishes, made almost as much of permission to bury in the chancel and the church, as of their livings, and were paid with considerable advantage and gifts for baptizing in chambers. To this they heartily assented, and promis'd their endeavour to get it reform'd, utterly disliking both practices as novel and indecent.

We discours'd likewise of the greate disturbance and prejudice it might cause, should the new oath, now on the anvil, be impos'd on any, save such as were in new office, without any retrospect to such as either had no office, or had ben long in office, who it was likely would have some scruples about taking a new oath, having already sworn fidelity to the government as establish'd by law. This we all knew to be the case of my Lord Abp. of Canterbury, and some other persons who were not so

fully satisfied with the Convention making it an abdication of K. James, to whom they had sworn allegiance.

King James was now certainly in Ireland with the Marshall d'Estrades whom he made a Privy Counsellor; and who caus'd the King to remove the Protestant Counsellors, some whereof, it seems, had continued to sit, telling him that the King of France his master would never assist him if he did not immediately do it, by w^ch^ it is apparent how the poor Prince is manag'd by the French.

Scotland declares for K. William and Qu. Mary, with the reasons of their setting aside K. James, not as abdicating, but forfeiting his right by mal-administration; they proceeded with much more caution and prudence than we did, who precipitated all things to the greate reproch of y^e^ Nation, all w^ch^ had ben manag'd by some crafty ill-principled men. The new Privy Council have a Republican spirit, manifestly undermining all future succession of the Crown and prosperity of the Church of England, w^ch^ yet I hope they will not be able to accomplish so soone as they expect, tho' they get into all places of trust and profit.

21 April. This was one of the most seasonable springs, free from the usual sharp east winds, that I have observ'd since the year 1660 (the year of the Restoration) which was much such an one.

26. I heard the lawyers plead before the Lords

the writ of error in the judgment of Oates, as to the charge against him of perjurie, w^ch^ after debate they referr'd to the answer of Holloway, &c. who were his Judges. I then went with the Bp. of St. Asaph to the Abp. at Lambeth, where they enter'd into discourse concerning the final destruction of Antichrist, both concluding that the third trumpet and vial were now pouring out. My Lord St. Asaph consider'd the killing of the two witnesses, to be the utter destruction of the Cevennes Protestants by the French and Duke of Savoy, and the other the Waldenses and Pyrenean Christians, who by all appearance from good history had kept the primitive faith from the very Apostles' time till now. The doubt his Grace suggested was, whether it could be made evident that the present persecution had made so great an havoc of those faithfull people as of the other, and whether there were not yet some among them in being, who met together, it being stated from the text 11 Apoc. that they should both be slain together. They both much approv'd of Mr. Mede's way of interpretation, and that he only fail'd in resolving too hastily on the K. of Sweden's (Gustavus Adolphus) success in Germany. They agreed that it would be good to employ some intelligent French minister * to travel as far as the Pyrenees to understand the present

* They sent two. See afterwards.

state of the Church there, it being a country where hardly any one travels.

26 April. There now came certain news that K. James had not only landed in Ireland, but that he had surpriz'd Londonderry, and was become master of that kingdom, to the greate shame of our Government, who had ben so often solicited to provide against it by timely succour, and w^ch^ they might so easily have don. This is a terrible beginning of more troubles, especialy should an army come thence into Scotland, people being generally disaffected here and every else, so that the sea and land men would scarce serve without compulsion.

A new oath was now fabricating for all the Cleargy to take, of obedience to the present Government, in abrogation of the former oaths of allegiance, w^ch^ it is foreseene many of the Bishops and others of the Cleargy will not take. The penalty is to be the losse of their dignitie and spiritual preferment. This is thought to have ben driven on by the Presbyterians, our new governors. God in mercy send us help, and direct the counsels to his glory and good of his Church!

Public matters went very ill in Ireland; confusion and dissention amongst ourselves, stupidity, inconstancy, emulation, the governors employing unskillfull men in greatest offices, no person of public spirit and ability, appearing, threaten us with a very

sad prospect of what may be the conclusion, without God's infinite mercy.

A fight by Adm[l] Herbert with the French, he imprudently setting on them in a creek as they were landing men in Ireland, by w[ch] we came off with greate slaughter and little honour. So strangely negligent and remisse were we in preparing a timely and sufficient fleete. The Scots Commissioners offer the Crowne to the *new King and Queene* on conditions—Act of Poll-money came forth, sparing none.—Now appeared the Act of Indulgence for the Dissenters, but not exempting them paying dues to the Church of England Cleargy, or serving in office according to law, with severall other clauses.—A most splendid Ambassy from Holland to congratulate the King and Queene on their accession to the Crowne.

4 June. A solemn Fast for success of the Fleete, &c.

6. I din'd with the Bishop of Asaph; Mons[r] Capellus, the learned son of the most learned Ludovicus, presented to him his father's works, not publish'd till now.

7. I visited the Abp. of Canterbury, and stay'd with him till about 7 o'clock. He read to me the Pope's excommunication of the French King.

9. Visited Dr. Burnett, now Bp. of Sarum; got him to let Mr. Kneller draw his picture.

16. King James's Declaration was now dispers'd,

offering pardon to all, if on his landing, or within 20 days after, they should return to their obedience.

Our fleete not yet at sea, thro' some prodigious sloth, and men minding onely their present interest; the French riding masters at sea, taking many greate prizes to our wonderfull reproch. No certaine newes from Ireland; various reports of Scotland; discontents at home. The King of Denmark at last joins with the Confederates, and the 2 Northern Powers are reconcil'd. The East India Company likely to be dissolv'd by Parliament for many arbitrary actions. Oates acquitted of perjurie, to all honest men's admiration.

20. Newes of *a Plot* discover'd, on w^ch^ divers were sent to the Tower and secured.

23. An extraordinary drowth, to the threatening of greate wants as to the fruits of y^e^ earth.

8. I sat for my picture to Mr. Kneller, for Mr. Pepys, late Secretary to the Admiralty, holding my "Sylva" in my right hand.* It was on his long and earnest request, and is plac'd in his library. Kneller never painted in a more masterly manner.

11. I din'd at Lord Clarendon's, it being his lady's wedding-day, when about 3 in the afternoone, there was an unusual and violent storm of thunder,

* Now at Wotton. A copy of it was given by the late Sir Frederick Evelyn to the Earl of Harcourt a few years ago. An engraving has been executed from the original picture, and forms one of the embellishments to these Memoirs.

rain, and wind; many boats on the Thames were overwhelm'd, and such was the impetuosity of the wind as to carry up the waves in pillars and spouts most dreadfull to behold, rooting up trees and ruining some houses. The Countess of Sunderland afterwards told me that it extended as far as Althorp at the very time, w^ch^ is 70 miles from London. It did no harm at Deptford, but at Greenwich it did much mischiefe.

16 July. I went to Hampton Court about buisinesse, the Council being there. A greate appartment and spacious garden with fountaines was beginning in the parke at the head of the canal.

19. The Marshall de Schomberg went now as General towards Ireland, to the reliefe of Londonderry. Our fleete lie before Brest. The Confederates passing the Rhine, besiege Bonn and Mayence, to obtain a passage into France. A greate victory got by the Muscovites, taking and burning Precop. A new rebel against the Turks threatens the destruction of that tyranny. All Europe in armes against France, and hardly to be found in history so universal a face of war.

The Convention (or Parliament as some call'd it) sitting, exempt the Duke of Hanover from the succession to the Crowne, w^ch^ they seeme to confine to the present new King, his wife, and Princesse Ann of Denmark, who is so monstrously swollen that its doubted whether her being thought with child may

prove a tympany onely, so that the unhappy family of the Stuarts seems to be extinguishing, and then what government is likely to be next set up is unknown, whether regal and by election, or otherwise, the Republicans and Dissenters from the Church of England evidently looking that way.

The Scots have now againe voted down Episcopacy there.—Greate discontents thro' this nation at the slow proceedings of the King, and the incompetent instruments and officers he advances to the greatest and most necessary charges.

23 Aug. Came to visite me Mr. Firmin.*

25. Hitherto it has ben a most seasonable summer.—Londonderry reliev'd after a brave and wonderfull holding out.

21 Sept. I went to visit the Abp. of Canterbury since his suspension, and was receiv'd with greate kindness.—A dreadful fire happen'd in Southwark.

2 Oct. Came to visit us the Marquiss de Ruvignè, and one Mons^{r} le Coque, a French refugee,

---

* He was a man of the most amiable character and most unbounded charity: a great friend of Sir Robert Clayton, who after his death erected a monument for him in a walk which he had formed at Sir Robert's seat at Marden in Surrey. He was very fond of gardens, and so far of a congenial spirit with Mr. Evelyn. He was an Unitarian, but lived in intimacy with many of the most eminent clergy. His life was printed in a small volume. See more of him in the History of Surrey, vol. II. p. 804, 805.

who left greate riches for his religion; a very learned, civil person; he married the sister of the Dutchess de la Force.—Ottobone, a Venetian Cardinal, 80 yeares old, made Pope.*

31. My birth day, being now 69 years old. Blessed Father, who hast prolonged my years to this great age, and given me to see so great and wonderfull revolutions, and preserv'd me amidst them to this moment, accept I beseech thee the continuance of my prayers and thankfull acknowledgments, and grant me grace to be working out my salvation and redeeming the time, that thou mayest be glorified by me here, and my immortal soul sav'd whenever thou shalt call for it, to perpetuate thy praises to all eternity, in that heavenly kingdom where there are no more changes or vicissitudes, but rest and peace and joy and consummate felicity for ever. Grant this, O heavenly Father, for the sake of Jesus thine only Son and our Saviour. Amen.

5 Nov. The Bishop of St. Asaph, Lord Almoner, preach'd before the King and Queene, the whole discourse being an historical narrative of the Church of England's severall deliverances, especialy that of this anniversary, signaliz'd by being also the birth-day of the Pr. of Orange, his marriage (w^{ch} was on the 4th) and his landing at Torbay this day. There was a splendid ball and other rejoicings.

---

* Peter Otthobonus succeeded Innocent XI. as Pope in 1689, by the title of Alexander VIII.

10. After a very wet season, the winter came on severely.

17. Much wet, without frost, yet the wind north and easterly.—A Convocation of the Cleargy meet about a Reformation of our Liturgy, Canons, &c. obstructed by others of the Cleargy.

27. I went to London with my family to winter at Soho, in the great square.

1689-90. 11 Jan. This night there was a most extraordinary storme of wind, accompanied with snow and sharp weather; it did greate harme in many places, blowing down houses, trees, &c. killing many people. It began about 2 in the morning, and lasted till 5, being a kind of hurricane, w^{ch} mariners observe have begun of late yeares to come northward. This winter has ben hitherto extremely wet, warm, and windy.

12. There was read at St. Ann's Church an exhortatory letter to the Cleargy of London from the Bishop, together with a brief for relieving the distress'd Protestants, the Vaudois, who fled from the persecution of the French and Duke of Savoy, to the Protestant Cantons of Swisserland.

The Parliament was unexpectedly prorogued to 2d April, to the discontent and surprise of many members, who being exceeding averse to the settling of any thing, proceeding with animosities, multiplying exceptions against those whom they pronounc'd obnoxious, and producing as universal a discontent

against K. William and themselves, as there was before against King James.—The new King resolv'd on an expedition into Ireland in person. About 150 of the members who were of the more Royal party, meeting at a feast at the Apollo Tavern near St. Dunstan's, sent some of their company to the King, to assure him of their service; he return'd his thanks, advising them to repaire to their severall counties and preserve the peace during his absence, and assuring them that he would be steady to his resolution of defending the Laws and Religion establish'd. —The great Lords suspected to have counsell'd this prorogation, universally denied it. However, it was believ'd the cheife adviser was the Marquiss of Carmarthen,* who now seem'd to be most in favor.

2 Feb. The Parliament was dissolv'd by proclamation, and another call'd to meet the 20 of March. This was a second surprize to the former members; and now the Court party, or, as they call themselves, Church of England, are making their interests in the country. The Marquiss of Halifax lays down his office of Privy Seal, and pretends to retire.

16. The Dutchess of Monmouth's Chaplain preach'd at St. Martin's an excellent discourse, exhorting to peace and sanctity, it being now the time of very great division and dissention in the nation; first, amongst the churchmen, of whom the mode-

* Osborne Lord Danby, afterwards Duke of Leeds.

rate and sober part were for a speedy reformation of divers things, w^ch^ it was thought might be made in our Liturgy, for the inviting of Dissenters; others, more stiff and rigid, were for no condescension at all. Books and pamphlets were publish'd every day *pro* and *con.;* the Convocation were forc'd for the present to suspend any further progress.—There was fierce and greate carousing about being elected in the new Parliament.—The King persists in his intention of going in person for Ireland, whither the French are sending supplies to K. James, and we the Danish horse to Schomberg.

19. I din'd with the Marquis of Carmarthen (late Lord Danby), where was Lieut^t^ Gen^l^ Douglas, a very considerate and sober commander, going for Ireland. He related to us the exceeding neglect of the English souldiers, suffering severely for want of cloaths and necessaries this winter, exceedingly magnifying their courage and bravery during all their hardships. There din'd also Lord Lucas, Lieut^t^ of the Tower, and the Bp. of St. Asaph.—The Privy Seale was again put in commission, Mr. Cheny (who married my kinswoman Mrs. Pierrepoint), S^r^ Tho^s^ Knatchbull, and S^r^ P. W. Poultney.—The impudence of both sexes was now become so greate and universal, persons of all ranks keeping their courtezans publicly, that the King had lately directed a letter to the Bishops to order their cleargy to preach against that sin, swearing, &c.

and to put the ecclesiastical laws in execution without any indulgence.

25 Feb. I went to Kensington, w^ch^ King William had bought of Lord Nottingham, and alter'd, but was yet a patch'd building, but with the garden, however, it is a very sweete villa, having to it the park and a straight new way through this park.

7 Mar. I din'd with Mr. Pepys, late Secretary to the Admiralty, where that excellent shipwright and seaman (for so he had ben and also a Commiss^r^ of the Navy) S^r^ Anth^y^ Deane. Amongst other discourse, and deploring the sad condition of our navy, as now govern'd by unexperienc'd men since this Revolution, he mention'd what exceeding advantage we of this nation had by being the first who built fregats, the first of w^ch^ ever built was that vessell w^ch^ was afterwards call'd The Constant Warwick, and was the work of Pett * of Chatham, for a trial of making a vessell that would sail swiftly; it was built with low decks, the guns lying neere the water, and was so light and swift of sailing, that in a short time he told us she had, ere the Dutch war was ended, taken as much money from privateers as would have laden her; and that more such being built did in a year or two scour the Channell from those of Dunkirk and others w^ch^ had

* See vol. II. p. 210.

exceedingly infested it. He added that it would be the best and onely infallible expedient to be masters of the sea, and able to destroy the greatest navy of any enemy, if instead of building huge greate ships and second and third rates, they would leave off building such high decks, w^ch^ were for nothing but to gratify gentlemen commanders, who must have all their effeminate accommodations, and for pomp; that it would be the ruin of our fleets if such persons were continued in command, they neither having experience nor being capable of learning, because they would not submit to the fatigue and inconvenience w^ch^ those who were bred seamen would undergo, in those so otherwise usefull swift fregats. These being to encounter the greatest ships would be able to protect, set on, and bring off, those who should manage the fire-ships; and the Prince who should first store himselfe with numbers of such fire-ships would, thro' the help and countenance of such fregats, be able to ruin the greatest force of such vast ships as could be sent to sea, by the dexterity of working those light, swift ships to guard the fire-ships. He concluded there would shortly be no other method of sea-fight, and that great ships and men of war, however stor'd with guns and men, must submit to those who should encounter them with far less number. He represented to us the dreadfull effect of these fire-ships; that he continually observ'd in our late maritime war with the Dutch,

that when an enemy's fire-ship approach'd, the most valiant commander and common sailors were in such consternation, that tho' then, of all times, there was most need of the guns, boomes, &c. to keep the mischeif off, they grew pale and astonish'd, as if of a quite other mean soul, that they slunk about, forsook their guns and work as if in despair, every one looking about to see which way they might get out of their ship, tho' sure to be drown'd if they did so. This he said was likely to prove hereafter the method of sea-fight, likely to be the misfortune of England if they continued to put gentlemen commanders over experienc'd seamen, on account of their ignorance, effeminacy, and insolence.

9. Preach'd at White-hall Dr. Burnet, late Bishop of Sarum, on 4 Heb. v. 13, anatomically describing the texture of the eye; and that as it received such innumerable sorts of species thro' so very small a passage to the braine, and that without the least confusion or trouble, and accordingly judged and reflected on them; so God who made this sensorie, did with the greatest ease and at once see all that was don thro' the vast universe, even to the very thought as well as action. This similitude he continued with much perspicuity and aptnesse; and applied it accordingly, for the admonishing us how uprightly we ought to live and behave ourselves before such an all-seeing Deity; and how we were to conceive of other his attributes, which

we could have no idea of than by comparing them by what we were able to conceive of the nature and power of things, which were the objects of our senses; and therefore it was that in Scripture we attribute those actions and affections of God by the same of man, not as adequately or in any proportion like them, but as the only expedient to make some resemblance of his divine perfections: as when the Scripture says, "God will remember the sinns of y^e^ penitent no more:" not as if God could forget any thing, but as intimating he would passe by such penitents and receive them to mercy.

I din'd at the Bp. of St. Asaph's, Almoner to the new Queene, with the famous lawyer S^r^ Geo. Mackenzie (late Lord Advocate of Scotland), against whom both the Bp. and myselfe had written and publish'd books, but now most friendly reconcil'd.* He related to us many particulars of Scotland, the present sad condition of it, the inveterate hatred which the Presbyterians shew to the family of the Stewarts, and the exceeding tyranny of those bigots who acknowledge no superior on earth, in civil or divine matters, maintaining that the people onely have the right of government; their implacable

* Sir George had written in praise of a Private Life, which Mr. Evelyn answered by a book in praise of Public Life and Active Employment; see the Introduction to vol. I. As to the Bishop's book, see Biog. Brit. articles Lloyd and Mackenzie.

hatred to the Episcopal Order and Church of England. He observ'd that the first Presbyter dissents from our discipline were introduc'd by the Jesuites order, about the 20 of Queene Eliz., a famous Jesuite amongst them faining himselfe a Protestant, and who was the first who began to pray extempory, and brought in that w^ch^ they since call'd, and are still so fond of, praying by the Spirit. This Jesuite remain'd many yeares before he was discover'd, afterwards died in Scotland, where he was buried at . . . . . having yet on his monument, "*Rosa inter spinas.*"

11 Mar. I went againe to see Mr. Charleton's* curiosities both of art and nature, and his full and rare collection of medails, which taken alltogether, in all kinds, is doubtless one of the most perfect assemblage of rarities that can be any where seene. I much admir'd the contorsions of the Thea roote, w^ch^ was so perplex'd, large, and intricate, and withall hard as box, that it was wonderfull to consider.—The French have landed in Ireland.

16. A public fast.

24 May. Citty charter restor'd. Divers exempted from pardon.

4 June. King William set forth on his Irish expedition, leaving the Queene Regent.

10. Mr. Pepys read to me his Remonstrance,

---

* See p. 219.

shewing with what malice and injustice he was suspected with S^r^ Anth. Deane about the timber of w^ch^ the 30 ships were built by a late Act of Parliament, with the exceeding danger w^ch^ the fleete would shortly be in, by reason of the tyranny and incompetency of those who now manag'd the Admiralty and affaires of the Navy, of w^ch^ he gave an accurate state, and shew'd his greate ability.

18. Fast-day. Visited the Bp. of St. Asaph; his conversation was on the Vaudois in Savoy, who had ben thought so neere destruction and final extirpation by the French, being totally given up to slaughter, so that there were no hopes for them; but now it pleas'd God that the Duke of Savoy, who had hitherto join'd with the French in their persecution, was now press'd by them to deliver up (Saluce)* and Turin as cautionary towns, on suspicion that he might at last come into the Confederacy of the German Princes, did seacretly concert measures with, and afterwards declar'd for them. He then invited these poore people from their dispersion amongst the mountains whither they had fled, and restor'd them to their country, their dwellings, and the exercise of their religion, and begg'd pardon for the ill usage they had receiv'd, charging it on the cruelty of the French who forc'd him to it. These being the remainder of those persecuted

* Sed quære.

Christians w^ch^ the Bp. of St. Asaph had so long affirm'd to be the two witnesses spoken of in the Revelation, who should be kill'd and brought to life againe, it was look'd on as an extraordinary thing that this prophesying Bishop should persuade two fugitive ministers of the Vaudois * to returne to their country, and furnish them with £20 towards their journey, at that very time when nothing but universal destruction was to be expected, assuring them and shewing them from the Apocalypse that their countrymen should be return'd safely to their country before they arriv'd. This happening contrary to all expectation and appearance, did exceedingly credit the Bishop's confidence how that prophecy of the witnesses should come to pass, just at the time, and the very month he had spoken of some yeares before. I afterwards went with him to Mr. Boyle and Lady Ranelagh his sister, to whom he explain'd the necessity of it so fully, and so learnedly made out, with what events were immediately to follow, viz. the French King's ruine, the calling of the Jewes to be neere at hand, but that the Kingdom of Antichrist would not yet be utterly destroy'd, till 30 years, when Christ should begin the Millenium, not as personally and visibly reigning on earth, but that the true religion and universal peace should obtain thro' all the world. He

* See p. 280.

shew'd how Mr. Brightman, Mr. Mede, and other interpreters of these events fail'd, by mistaking and reckoning the yeare as the Latines and others did, to consist of the present calculation, so many days to the yeare, whereas the Apocalypse reckons after the Persian account, as Daniel did, whose visions St. John all along explains as meaning only the Christian Church.

24 June. Din'd with Mr. Pepys, who the next day was sent to the Gate-house,* and severall great persons to the Tower, on suspicion of being affected to King James; amongst them was the Earl of Clarendon, the Queene's uncle.—King William having vanquish'd K. James in Ireland, there was much public rejoicing. It seemes the Irish in K. James's army would not stand, but the English-Irish and French made greate resistance. Schomberg was slain, and Dr. Walker who so bravely defended Londonderry. King William receiv'd a slight wound by the grazing of a cannon-bullet on his shoulder, w^ch^ he indur'd with very little interruption of his pursuit. Hamilton, who broke his word about Tyrconnell, was taken. It is reported that K. James is gon back to France. Drogheda and Dublin surrendered, and if K. William be re-

* By Grey's Parliamentary Debates it appears that he was accused of having sent information to the French Court of the state of the English navy.

turning, we may say of him as Cæsar said, "*Veni, vidi, vici.*" But to alloy much of this, the French fleete rides in our Channell, ours not daring to interpose, and the enemy threatening to land.

27. I went to visite some friends in the Tower, when asking for Lord Clarendon, they by mistake directed me to the Earl of Torrington, who about 3 days before had ben sent for from the fleete, and put into the Tower for cowardice and not fighting the French fleete, w^ch^ having beaten a squadron of the Hollanders, whilst Torrington did nothing, did now ride masters of the sea, threatening a descent.

20 July. This afternoone a camp of about 4000 men was begun to be form'd on Blackheath.

30. I din'd with Mr. Pepys, now suffer'd to return to his house, on account of indisposition.

1 Aug. The Duke of Grafton came to visite me, going to his ship at the mouth of the river, in his way to Ireland (where he was slain).

3. The French landed some soldiers at Teinemouth in Devon, and burnt some poore houses.—The French fleete still hovering about the Western coast, and we having 300 sail of rich merchant ships in the Bay of Plymouth, our fleete begin to move towards them, under three Admirals. The country in the West all on their guard.—A very extraordinary fine season, but on the 12th was a very greate storm of thunder and lightning, and on the 15th the season much chang'd to wet and cold.—The mi-

litia and train'd bands, horse and foote, w^ch^ were up thro' England, were dismiss'd. The French King having newes that K. W^m^ was slaine, and his army defeated in Ireland, caus'd such a triumph at Paris, and all over France, as was never heard of, when in the midst of it, the unhappy King James being vanquish'd, by a speedy flight and escape, himselfe brought the newes of his own defeate.

15. I was desir'd to be one of the bail of the Earl of Clarendon, for his release from the Tower, with divers Noblemen.—The Bp. of St. Asaph expounds his prophecies to me and Mr. Pepys, &c. The troops from Blackheath march to Portsmouth.—That sweete and hopefull youth, S^r^ Cha. Tuke, died of the wounds he receiv'd in the fight of the Boyne, to the greate sorrow of all his friends, being (I think) the last male of that family, to w^ch^ my wife is related. A more virtuous young gentleman I never knew; he was learned for his age, having had the advantage of the choicest breeding abroad, both as to arts and arms; he had travell'd much, but was so unhappy as to fall in the side of the unfortunate King.

The unseasonable and most tempestuous weather happening, the naval expedition is hinder'd, and the extremity of wet causes the siege of Limerick to be rais'd. K. William return'd to England.—Lord Sydney left Governor of what is conquer'd in Ireland, w^ch^ is neere 3 parts [in 4].

17. A public fast.—An extraordinary sharp, cold, east wind.

12 Oct. The French General, with Tyrconnell and their forces, gon back to France, beaten out by K. William.—Cork deliver'd on discretion. The Duke of Grafton was there mortally wounded and dies.—Very greate storms of wind. The 8th of this month Lord Spencer wrote me word from Althorp, that there happen'd an earthquake the day before in the morning, w^ch^ tho' short, sensibly shook the house. The Gazette acquainted us that the like happen'd at the same time, half past 7, at Barnstaple, Holyhead, and Dublin. Wee were not sensible of it here.

26. Kinsale at last surrender'd, mean time K. James's party burn all the houses they have in their power, and amongst them that stately palace of Lord Ossory's, w^ch^ lately cost, as reported, £40,000. By a disastrous accident a third rate ship, the Breda, blew up and destroyed all on board; in it were 25 prisoners of war. She was to have sail'd for England the next day.

3 Nov. Went to the Countess of Clancarty to condole with her concerning her debauch'd and dissolute son, who had done so much mischiefe in Ireland, now taken and brought prisoner to the Tower.

16. Exceeding greate storms, yet a warm season.

23. Carried Mr. Pepys's memorials to Lord Go-

dolphin, now resuming the commission of the Treasury to the wonder of all his friends.

1 Dec. Having ben chosen President of the Royal Society, I desir'd to decline it, and with greate difficulty devolv'd the election on S^r^ Rob^t^ Southwell, Secretary of State to King William in Ireland.

20. Dr. Hough, President of Magdalen Coll. Oxford, who was displac'd with severall of the Fellows for not taking the oath impos'd by K. James, now made a Bishop.*—Most of this month cold and frost.—One Johnson, a knight, was executed at Tyburn for being an accomplice with Campbell, brother to Lord Argyle, in stealing a young heiress.

1690-1. 4 Jan. This weeke a *plot* was discover'd for a generall rising against the new Government for w^ch^ (Henry) Lord Clarendon and others were sent to the Tower. The next day I went to see Lord Clarendon. The Bishop of Ely † search'd

* In 1699 Dr. Hough was translated to Lichfield and Coventry: in 1717 he became Bp. of Worcester, which he held till 1743, when he died, 8th May, at the great age of 93. His conversation and familiar letters, at the close of his life had the cheerfulness and spirit of youth. He was a genuine patriot; the delight of the church; a thorn in the side of oppression; a pillar of religion; a father of the indigent; and a friend to all. His Memoirs were published in a quarto volume, in 1812, by John Wilmot, Esq. illustrated with two fine portraits, and other appropriate embellishments.

† Dr. Turner, who though one of the six Bishops sent to the Tower for the petition to the King, declined taking the oaths to King William and Queen Mary.

for.—Trial of Lord Preston, as not being an English Peer, hasten'd at the Old Bailey.

18 Jan. Lord Preston condemn'd about a design to bring in K. James by the French. Ashton executed. The Bp. of Ely, Mr. Graham, &c. absconded.

13 Mar. I went to visite Mons^r^ Justell and the Library at S^t^ James's, in w^ch^ that learned man had put the MSS. (w^ch^ were in good number) into excellent order, they having laid neglected for many yeares. Divers medails had ben stolen and embezzled.

21. Din'd at S^r^ W^m^ Fermor's, who shew'd me many good pictures. After dinner a French servant play'd rarely on the lute. S^r^ W^m^ had now bought all the remaining statues collected with so much expence by the famous Tho. Earle of Arundel, and sent them to his seat at Easton neere Towcester.*

25. Lord Sidney, principal Secretary of State, gave me a letter to Lord Lucas, Lieut^t^ of the Tower, to permit me to visite Lord Clarendon, which this day I did and din'd with him.

10 April. This night a sudden and terrible fire burnt down all the buildings over the stone gallery at White-hall to the water-side, beginning at the apartment of the late Dutchesse of Portsmouth

* They are now at Oxford, having been presented to the University in 1755 by Henrietta Countess-dowager of Pomfret, widow of Thomas the first Earl.

(w^ch had ben pull'd down and rebuilt no lesse than three times to please her), and consuming other lodgings of such lewd creatures, who debauch'd both K. Cha. 2, and others, and were his destruction.—The King return'd out of Holland just as this accident happen'd.—Proclamation against Papists, &c.

16. I went to see Dr. Sloane's curiosities, being an universal collection of the natural productions of Jamaica, consisting of plants, fruits, corals, minerals, stones, earth, shells, animals, and insects, collected with greate judgment; severall folios of dried plants, and one which had about 80 severall sorts of ferns, and another of grasses; the Jamaica pepper, in branch, leaves, flower, fruit, &c. This collection,* with his Journal and other philosophical and natural discourses and observations, indeede very copious and extraordinary, sufficient to furnish a history of that island, to w^ch I encourag'd him.

19. The Abp. of Cant^y, and Bps. of Ely, Bath and Wells, Peterboro', Gloucester, and the rest who would not take the oaths to K. William, were now displaced, and in their rooms, Dr. Tillotson, Dean of

* It now forms part of the splendid collections in the British Museum. In 1707 he published the first volume of his Natural History of Jamaica, in folio, with numerous plates; but the second volume did not appear till 1725. Sir Hans died Jan. 11, 1752.

S[t] Paul's, was made Abp.; Patrick remov'd from Chichester to Ely, Cumberland * to Glouc[r].

22 April. I din'd with Lord Clarendon in the Tower.

24. I visited the Earl and Countesse of Sunderland, now come to kisse the King's hand, after his returne from Holland. This is a mystery. The King preparing to return to the army.

7 May. I went to visite the Archbp. of Canterbury [Sancroft] yet at Lambeth. I found him alone, and discoursing of the times, especialy of the new design'd Bishops; he told me that by no canon or divine law they could justifie the removing the present incumbents; that Dr. Beveridge, designed Bishop of Bath and Wells, came to ask his advice; that the Abp. told him, tho' he should give it, he believ'd he would not take it; the D[r] said he would; why then, says the Abp. when they come to aske, say *Nolo*, and say it from y[e] heart, there's nothing easier than to resolve y[r] selfe what is to be don in the case; the D[r] seem'd to deliberate. What he will do I know not, but Bishop Ken, who is to be put out, is exceedingly beloved in his diocese, and if he and the rest should insist on it and plead their interest as freeholders, 'tis believ'd there would be

* A mistake. Dr. Edward Fowler was made Bishop of Gloucester in the place of Dr. Robert Frampton, deprived for not taking the oaths.

difficulty in their case, and it may indanger a schisme and much disturbance, so as wise men thinke it had ben better to have let them alone, than to have proceeded with this rigour to turne them out for refusing to sweare against their consciences. I asked at parting, when his Grace removed; he sayd that he had not yet receiv'd any summons, but I found the house altogether disfurnish'd, and his books packing up.

1 June. I went with my Son, and Brother-in-law Glanvill and his son, to Wotton, to solemnize the funeral of my Nephew, w^ch^ was perform'd the next day very decently and orderly by the herauld, in the afternoon, a very greate appearance of the country being there. I was the cheife mourner; the pall was held by S^r^ Francis Vincent, S^r^ Rich^d^ Onslow, Mr. Tho. Howard (son to S^r^ Robert) and Capt. of the King's Guard, Mr. Hyldiard, Mr. James, Mr. Herbert, nephew to Lord Herbert of Cherbury and cousin-german to my deceas'd Nephew. He was laid in the vault at Wotton church, in the burying-place of the family. A greate concourse of coaches and people accompanied the solemnity.

10. I went to visite Lord Clarendon, still prisoner in the Tower, tho' Lord Preston being pardon'd was releas'd.

17 June. A Fast.

11 July. I din'd with Mr. Pepys, where was Dr.

Cumberland the new Bishop of Norwich,* Dr. Lloyd having been put out for not acknowledging the Government. Cumberland is a very learned, excellent man.—Possession was now given to Dr. Tillotson at Lambeth, by the Sheriff; Abp. Sancroft was gon, but had left his nephew to keepe possession; and he refusing to deliver it up on the Queene's message, was dispossess'd by y^e^ Sheriff and imprison'd. This stout demeanor of the few Bishops who refus'd to take the oathes to K. William, animated a greate party to forsake the churches, so as to threaten a schisme; tho' those who look'd further into the ancient practice, found that when (as formerly) there were Bishops displac'd on secular accounts, the people never refus'd to acknowledge the new Bishops, provided they were not heretics. The truth is, the whole cleargy had till now stretch'd the duty of passive obedience, so that the proceedings against these Bishops gave no little occasion of exceptions; but this not amounting to heresy, there was a necessity of receiving y^e^ new Bishops, to prevent a failure of that order in the Church.—I went to visite Lord Clarendon in the Tower, but he was gon into the country for aire by the Queene's permission, under y^e^ care of his warden.

* A mistake. Dr. Cumberland was made Bishop of Peterborough, and Dr. John Moore succeeded Dr. Lloyd in the See of Norwich.

18 July. To London to hear Mr. Stringfellow preach his first sermon in the new erected church of Trinity, in Conduit Street; to w^ch^ I did recommend him to Dr. Tenison for the constant preacher and lecturer. This church, formerly built of timber on Hounslow Heath by K. James for the mass priests, being begg'd by Dr. Tenison rector of St. Martin's, was set up by that publiq minded, charitable and pious man neere my Son's dwelling in Dover Streete, cheifly at the charge of the Doctor. I know him to be an excellent preacher and a fit person. This church, tho' erected in St. Martin's, w^ch^ is the Doctor's parish, he was not onely content, but was the sole industrious mover, that it should be made a separate parish, in regard of the neighbourhood having become so populous. Wherefore to countenance and introduce the new minister, and take possession of a gallery design'd for my Son's family, I went to London, where,

19 July, in the morning Dr. Tenison preach'd the first sermon, taking his text from 26 Psalm, v. 8. "Lord I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth." In concluding he gave that this should be made a parish church so soone as the Parliament sate, and was to be dedicated to the Holy Trinity,* in honor

* This was never made a parish church, but still remains a chapel, and is private property. But under the Act for build-

of the three undivided persons in the Deity; and he minded them to attend to that faith of the Church, now especially that Arianism, Socinianism, and Atheism began to spread amongst us.—In the afternoone Mr. Stringfellow preach'd on 7 Luke, v. 5, "the Centurion who had built a synagogue." He proceeded to the due praise of persons of such public spirit, and thence to such a character of pious benefactors in the person of the generous centurion, as was comprehensive of all the virtues of an accomplished Christian, in a style so full, eloquent and moving, that I never heard a sermon more apposite to the occasion. He modestly insinuated the obligation they had to that person who should be the author and promoter of such publiq works for the benefit of mankind, especialy to the advantage of religion, such as building and endowing churches, hospitals, libraries, schools, procuring the best editions of usefull books, by w^{ch} he handsomely intimated who it was that had ben so exemplary for his benefaction to that place. Indeed that excellent person Dr. Tenison had also erected and furnish'd a public library* [in St. Martin's]; and

---

ing 50 new Churches, one was built in the street between Conduit Street and Hanover Square, the first stone being laid 20 June, 1712; it was dedicated to St. George, and part of St. Martin's was made a separate parish, now called St. George Hanover Square.

* See p. 111.

set up two or three free schools at his own charges. Besides this, he was of an exemplary holy life, took greate pains in constantly preaching, and incessantly employing himselfe to promote the service of God both in publiq and private. I never knew a man of a more universal and generous spirit, with so much modesty, prudence, and piety.

The greate victory of K. William's army in Ireland was look'd on as decisive of that war. The French General S^t^ Ruth, who had ben so cruel to the poore Protestants in France, was slain, with divers of the best Commanders; nor was it cheape to us, having 1000 kill'd, but of the enemy 4 or 5000.

26 July. An extraordinary hot season, yet refresh'd by some thunder showers.

28. I went toWotton.

2 Aug. No sermon in the church in the afternoone, and the curacy ill serv'd.

16. A sermon by the curate; an honest discourse, but read without any spirit or seeming concern; a greate fault in the education of young preachers.—Great thunder and lightning on Thursday [20], but the rain and wind very violent.—Our fleete come in to lay up the greate ships; nothing done at sea, pretending that we cannot meete the French.

13 Sept. A greate storm at sea, we lost the Coronation and Harwich, above 600 men perishing.

14 Oct. A most pleasing autumn.—Our navy come in without having perform'd any thing, yet there has been great loss of ships by negligence, and unskilfull men governing the fleete and Navy Board.

7 Nov. I visited the Earl of Dover, who having made his peace with the King, was now come home. The relation he gave of the strength of the French King, and the difficulty of our forceing him to fight, and any way making impression into France, was very wide from what we fancied.

8—30 Nov. An extraordinary dry and warm season, without frost, and like a new spring; such as had not been known for many yeares. Part of the King's house at Kensington was burnt.

6 Dec. Discourse of another *plot*, in which severall greate persons were nam'd, but believ'd to be a sham.—A proposal in the House of Commons that every officer in the whole nation who receiv'd a salary above £500 or otherwise by virtue of his office should contribute it wholly to the support of the war with France, and this upon their oathes.

26. An exceeding dry and calm winter, no rain for many past months.

25. My Daughter-in-law was brought to bed of a daughter.

28. Din'd at Lambeth with the new Archbishop. Saw the effect of my green-house furnace, set up by the Archbishop's son-in-law.

30. I againe saw Mr. Charlton's collection * of spiders, birds, scorpions, and other serpents, &c.

1691-2. 1 Jan. This last weeke died that pious admirable Christian, excellent philosopher, and my worthy friend, Mr. Boyle, aged about 65. A greate losse to all that knew him, and to the publiq.

6. At the funeral of Mr. Boyle at S^{t} Martin's, Dr. Burnet, Bp. of Salisbury, preach'd on 2 Eccles. v. 26. He concluded with an eulogy due to the deceas'd, who made God and Religion the scope of all his excellent tallents in the knowledge of nature, and who had arriv'd to so high a degree in it, accompanied with such zeale and extraordinary piety, w^{ch} he shew'd in the whole course of his life, particularly in his exemplary charity on all occasions—that he gave £1000 yearly to the distress'd refugees of France and Ireland; was at the charge of translating the Scriptures into the Irish and Indian tongues, and was now promoting a Turkish translation, as he had formerly don of Grotius on the Truth of the Christian Religion into Arabic, w^{ch} he caus'd to be dispers'd in the Eastern countries; that he had settled a fund for preachers who should preach expressly against Atheists, Libertines, Socinians, and Jews; that he had in his will given £8000 to charitable uses, but that his private cha-

* See pp. 219. 294.

rities were extraordinary. He dilated on his learning in Hebrew and Greek, his reading of the Fathers, and solid knowledge in theology, once deliberating about taking holy orders, and that at the time of the restoration of K. Cha. 2, when he might have made a greate figure in the nation as to secular honour and titles, his fear of not being able to discharge so weighty a duty as the first, made him decline that, and his humility the other. He spake of his civility to strangers, the greate good which he did by his experience in medicine and chemistry, and to what noble ends he applied himselfe to his darling studies; the works both pious and usefull which he publish'd; the exact life he led, and the happy end he made. Something was touch'd of his sister the Lady Ranelagh, who died but a few days before him. And truly all this was but his due, without any grain of flattery.

This week a most execrable murder was committed on Dr. Clench, father of that extraordinary learned child whom I have before notic'd.* Under pretence of carrying him in a coach to see a patient, they strangled him in it, and sending away the coachman under some pretence, they left his dead body in the coach, and escap'd in the dusk of the evening.†

* See before, p. 265.

† One Henry Harrison was tried for this murder, convicted, and hanged; but he left a paper, which was printed, denying his guilt.

12. My Grandaughter was christen'd by Dr. Tenison, now Bp. of Lincoln, in Trinity church, being the first that was christen'd there. She was nam'd Jane.

24. A frosty and dry season continued; many persons die of apoplexies, more than usual.—Lord Marlborough, L^{t} Gen^{l} of the King's army in England, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, &c. dismiss'd from all his charges, military and other, for his excessive taking of bribes, covetousness and extortion on all occasions from his inferior officers.—Note, this was the Lord who was entirely advanc'd by K. James, and was the first who betray'd and forsooke his master. He was son of S^{r} Winston Churchill of the Green-cloth.

7 Feb. An extraordinary snow fell in most parts.

13. Mr. Boyle having made me one of the trustees for his charitable bequests, I went to a meeting of the Bp. of Lincoln, Sir Rob. . . . . wood and Serj^{t} Rotheram, to settle that clause in the will w^{ch} related to charitable uses, and especialy the appointing and electing a minister to preach one sermon the first Sunday in the month, during the 4 summer months, expressly against Atheists, Deists, Libertines, Jews, &c. without descending to any other controversy whatever, for w^{ch} £50 per ann. is to be paid quarterly to the preacher, and at the end of 3 yeares to proceed to a new election of some other able divine, or to continue the same, as

the trustees should judge convenient. We made choice of one Mr. Bentley,* chaplain to the Bp. of Worc^r (Dr. Stillingfleet). The first sermon was appointed for the first Sunday in March, at St. Martin's; the second Sunday in April at Bow church, and so alternately.

28. Lord Marlborough having us'd words against the King, and ben discharg'd from all his greate places, his wife was forbid the Court, and the Princesse of Denmark was desir'd by the Queene to dismiss her from her service, but she refusing to do so, goes away from Court to Sion house.—Divers new Lords made; Sir Henry Capel,† Sir W^m Fermor,‡ &c.—Change of Commiss^rs in the Treasury. —The Parliament adjourn'd, not well satisfied with affairs. The business of the East India Company, w^ch they would have reform'd, let fall.—The Duke of Norfolk does not succeed in his endeavour to be divorc'd.§

20 March. My Son was made one of the Commissioners of the Revenue and Treasury of Ireland, to w^ch imployment he had a mind, far from my wishes.—I visited the Earle of Peterborough, who shew'd me the picture of the Pr. of Wales, newly

* Afterwards the celebrated scholar and critic, Librarian to the King, and Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.

† Lord Capel of Tewksbury.

‡ Baron of Leominster; afterwards Earl of Pomfret.

§ See hereafter, under the year 1700, April.

brought out of France, seeming in my opinion very much to resemble the Queene his mother, and of a most vivacious countenance.

April. No spring yet appearing. The Queene Dowager went out of England towards Portugal, as pretended, against the advice of all her friends.

4 April. Mr. Bentley preach'd Mr. Boyle's lecture at St. Mary le Bow. So excellent a discourse against the Epicurean system is not to be recapitulated in a few words. He came to me to ask whether I thought it should be printed, or that there was any thing in it w^ch^ I desired to be alter'd. I tooke this as a civility, and earnestly desir'd it should be printed, as one of the most learned and convincing discourses I had ever heard.

6. A Fast.—K. James sends a letter written and directed by his own hand to severall of the Privy Council, and one to his daughter the Queene Regent, informing them of the Queene being ready to be brought to bed, and summoning them to be at the birth by the middle of May, promising as from the French King, permission to come and returne in safety.

24. Much apprehension of a French invasion, and of an universal rising. Our fleet begins to join with the Dutch. Unkindness betweene the Queene and her sister. Very cold and unseasonable weather, scarce a leaf on the trees.

5 May. Reports of an invasion were very hot,

and alarm'd the Citty, Court, and people; nothing but securing suspected persons, sending forces to the sea-side, and hastening out the fleete. Continued discourse of the French invasion, and of ours in France. The eastern wind so constantly blowing, gave our fleete time to unite, w^ch^ had been so tardy in preparation, that, had not God thus wonderfully favor'd, the enemy would in all probability have fallen upon us. Many daily secur'd, and proclamations out for more conspirators.

8. My kinsman S^r^ Edw^d^ Evelyn of Long Ditton died suddenly.

12. A Fast.

13. I din'd at my Cousin Cheny's, son to my Lord Cheny, who married my Cousin Pierpoint.

15. My Niece M. Evelyn was now married to Sir Cyril Wyche, Secretary of State for Ireland.*— After all our apprehensions of being invaded, and doubts of our successe by sea, it pleas'd God to give us a greate naval victory, to the utter ruine of the French fleete, their admiral and all their best men of war, transport ships, &c.

29. Tho' this day was set apart expressly for celebrating the memorable birth, returne, and restauration of the late King Cha. II. there was no notice taken of it, nor any part of the office annext to the Common Prayer Book made use of, w^ch^ I

---

* See hereafter, p. 236; and under the year 1699, October.

think was ill don, in regard his restauration not onely redeem'd us from anarchy and confusion, but restor'd the Church of England, as it were miraculously.

9 June. I went to Windsor to carry my Grandson to Eton School, where I met my Lady Stonehouse and other of my Daughter-in-law's relations, who came on purpose to see her before her journey into Ireland. We went to see the Castle which we found furnish'd and very neatly kept, as formerly only that the arms in the guard chamber and keep were remov'd and carried away.—An exceeding greate storm of wind and rain, in some places stripping the trees of their fruit and leaves as if it had ben winter; and an extraordinary wet season, with greate floods.

23 July. I went with my Wife, Son, and Daughter, to Eton to see my Grandson, and thence to my Lord Godolphin's at Cranburn, where we lay, and were most honorably entertain'd. The next day to St. George's chapel, and return'd to London late in the evening.

25. To Mr. Hewer's at Clapham, where he has an excellent, usefull, and capacious house on the Common, built by Sir Den. Gauden, and by him sold to Mr. Hewer, who got a very considerable estate in the Navy, in w^{ch}, from being Mr. Pepys's clerk, he came to be one of the principal officers, but was put out of all employment on the Revolu-

tion, as were all the best officers, on suspicion of being no friends to the change; such were put in their places as were most shamefully ignorant and unfit. Mr. Hewer lives very handsomely and friendly to every body.*—Our fleete was now sailing on their long pretence of a descent on the French coast; but after having sail'd 100 leagues, return'd, the Admiral and officers disagreeing as to the place where they were to land, and the time of yeare being so far spent. To the greate dishonor of those at the helm, who concerted their matters so indiscreetly, or, as some thought, designedly.

This whole summer was exceeding wet and rainy; the like had not ben known since the year 1648; whilst in Ireland they had not known so greate a drowth.

16. I went to visite the Bp. of Lincoln, when amongst other things he told me that one Dr. Chaplin of University Coll. in Oxford was the person who wrote the "Whole Duty of Man;" that he us'd to read it to his pupils, and communicated it to Dr. Stern, afterwards Abp. of York, but would never suffer any of his pupils to have a copy of it.

10 Aug. A Fast. Came the sad news of the hurricane and earthquake, w^ch^ has destroy'd almost

* See the Memoirs and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys, edited by Richard Lord Braybrooke.

the whole Island of Jamaica, many thousands having perish'd.

11. My Son, his Wife, and little Daughter, went for Ireland, there to reside as one of the Commiss^{rs} of the Revenue.

14. Still an exceeding wet season.

15 Sept. There happen'd an earthquake, w^{ch} tho' not so great as to do any harm in England, was universal in all these parts of Europe. It shook the house at Wotton, but was not perceiv'd by any save a servant or two, who were making my bed, and another in a garret. I and the rest being at dinner below in the parlour were not sensible of it. The dreadful one in Jamaica this summer was profanely and ludicrously represented in a puppet-play, or some such lewd pastime, in the fair of Southwark, w^{ch} caus'd the Queene to put downe that idle and vicious mock shew.

1 Oct. This season was so exceedingly cold, by reason of a long and tempestuous north-east wind, that this usually pleasant month was very uncomfortable. No fruit ripened kindly.—Harbord dies at Belgrade; Lord Paget sent Ambass^{r} in his roome.

6 Nov. There was a vestry call'd about repairing or new building of the church [at Deptford], w^{ch} I thought unseasonable in regard of heavy taxes, and other improper circumstances, w^{ch} I there declar'd.

10. A solemn Thanksgiving for our victory at sea, safe return of the King, &c.

20. Dr. Lancaster, the new Vicar of St. Martin's, preach'd.

A signal robbery in Hertfordshire of the tax money bringing out of the north towards London. They were set upon by severall desperate persons, who dismounted and stopt all travellers on the road, and guarding them in a field, when the exploit was don, and the treasure taken, they killed all the horses of those whom they stay'd, to hinder pursuit, being 16 horses. They then dismiss'd those that they had dismounted.

14 Dec. With much reluctance we gratified Sir Jo. Rotheram, one of Mr. Boyle's trustees, by admitting the Bp. of Bath and Wells* to be lecturer for the next yeare, instead of Mr. Bentley, who had so worthily acquitted himselfe. We intended to take him in againe the next yeare.

1692-3. Jan. Contest in Parl[t] about a selfe-denying Act, that no Parliament man should have any office: it wanted only two or three voices to have ben carried. The Duke of Norfolk's Bill for a divorce thrown out, he having manag'd it very indiscreetly. The quarrell betweene Adm[l] Russell and Lord Nottingham yet undetermin'd.

4 Feb. After five days trial and extraordinary

---

* Bp. Kidder.

contest, the Lord Mohun was acquitted by the Lords of the murder of Montford the Player, notwithstanding the Judges, from the pregnant witnesses of the fact, had declar'd him guilty; but whether in commiseration of his youth, being not 18 years old, tho' exceeding dissolute, or upon whatever other reason, the K. himselfe present some part of the trial, and satisfied, as they report, that he was culpable, 69 acquitted him, only 14 condemned him.—Unheard-of stories of the universal increase of witches in New England; men, women, and children, devoting themselves to the devil, so as to threaten the subversion of the government.* At the same time there was a conspiracy amongst the negroes in Barbadoes to murder all their masters, discover'd by overhearing a discourse of two of the slaves, and so preventing the execution of the designe. Hitherto an exceeding mild winter. France in the utmost misery and poverty for want of corn and subsistence, whilst the ambitious King is intent to pursue his conquests on the rest of his neighbours both by sea and land. Our

* Some account of these unfortunate persons is given in the History of Surrey, II. 714, from the papers of the Rev. Mr. Miller, Vicar of Effingham in that county, who was Chaplain to the King's forces there from 1692 to 1695. Some of these poor people were convicted and executed, but Sir Wm. Phipps the Governor had the good sense to reprieve, and afterwards pardon, several, and the Queen approved his conduct.

Admiral Russell laid aside for not pursueing the advantage he had obtain'd over the French in the past summer; three others chosen in his place. Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury's book burnt by the hangman for an expression of the King's title by conquest, on a complaint of Jo. How, a Member of Parliament, little better than a madman.

19. The Bp. of Lincoln preach'd in the afternoon at the Tabernacle neere Golden Square, set up by him.—Proposals of a marriage between Mr. Draper and my Daughter Susanna.—Hitherto an exceeding warme winter such as has seldom ben known, and portending an unprosperous spring as to the fruits of the earth; our climate requires more cold and winterly weather.—The dreadfull and astonishing earthquake swallowing up Catanea and other famous and ancient cities, with more than 100,000 persons in Sicily, on 11 Jan. last, came now to be reported amongst us.

26. An extraordinary deep snow, after almost no winter, and a sudden gentle thaw. A deplorable earthquake at Malta, since that of Sicily, nearly as greate.

19 March. A new Secretary of State, Sir John Trenchard;* the Attorney General Somers made

* Of Bloxworth in Dorsetshire. He had been engaged with the Duke of Monmouth, but got out of England, and lived abroad, where he acquired a true knowledge of foreign affairs. He was a calm and sedate man, and more moderate than could

Lord Keeper, a young lawyer of extraordinary merit.—King W^m^ goes towards Flanders, but returns, the wind being contrary.

31. I met the King going to Gravesend to imbark in his yacht for Holland.

23 April. An extraordinary wet spring.

27. My Daughter Susanna was married to W^m^ Draper, Esq. in the chapel of Ely House, by Dr. Tenison, Bishop of Lincoln, (since Archbishop). I gave her in portion £4000, her jointure is £500 per annum. I pray Almighty God to give his blessing to this marriage. She is a good child, religious, discreet, ingenious, and qualified with all the ornaments of her sex. She has a peculiar talent in designe, as painting in oil and miniature, and an extraordinary genius for whatever hands can do with a needle. She has the French tongue, has

---

have been expected, since he had been a leading man in a party. He was the confidential friend of King William, by whom he was commissioned to concert measures with his friends on this side of the water, and ensure his favourable reception. Previously to his appointment of Secretary of State, the King had made him Serjeant at Law and Chief Justice of Chester. He died in 1694, at the age of 46, and is buried at Bloxworth. There is an engraved portrait of Sir John Trenchard in mezzotinto by James Watson, representing him in the dress of his office, and expresses a weakness which he had in his right hand and arm; also another in armour from a miniature after the original, by Ozias Humphry, R. A. engraved by Cantlo Bestland. See Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, vol. III.

read most of the Greek and Roman authors and poets, using her talents with greate modesty; exquisitely shap'd, and of an agreeable countenance. This character is due to her, tho' coming from her father. Much of this week spent in ceremonies, receiving visites and entertaining relations, and a greate part of the next in returning visites.

11 May. We accompanied my Daughter to her husband's house,* where with many of his and our relations we were magnificently treated. There we left her in an apartment very richly adorn'd and furnish'd, and I hope in as happy a condition as could be wish'd, and with the greate satisfaction of all our friends; for w^ch^ God be prais'd!

14. Nothing yet of action from abroad. Muttering of a design to bring forces under colour of an expected descent, to be a standing army for other purposes. Talk of a declaration of the French King, offering mighty advantages to the Confederates, exclusive of K. William; and another of K. James, with an universal pardon, and referring the composing of all differences to a Parliament. These were yet but discourses; but something is certainly under it. A declaration or manifesto from K. James, so written that many thought it reasonable, and much more to the purpose than any of his former.

---

* At Adscomb near Croydon.

June. Whitsunday. I went to my Lord Griffith's chapel; the common church office was us'd for the King without naming the person, with some other, apposite to the necessity and circumstances of the time.

11. I din'd at Sir W^m^ Godolphin's, and after evening prayer visited the Dutchess of Grafton.

21. I saw a great auction of Pictures in the Banquetting House, Whitehall. They had ben my Lord Melford's, now Ambass^r^ from K. James at Rome, and engag'd to his creditors here. Lord Mulgrave and Sir Edward Seymour came to my house, and desir'd me to go with them to the sale Divers more of the greate Lords, &c. were there, and bought pictures dear enough. There were some very excellent of Vandyke, Rubens, and Bassan. Lord Godolphin bought the picture of the Boys by Morillio the Spaniard for 80 guineas, deare enough; my nephew Glanville, the old Earl of Arundell's Head by Rubens for £20. Growing late, I did not stay till all were sold.

24. A very wet hay harvest, and little summer as yet.

9 July. Mr. Tippin, successor of Dr. Parr at Camberwell, preach'd an excellent sermon.

13. I saw the Queen's rare cabinets and collection of china; w^ch^ was wonderfully rich and plentifull, but especialy a large cabinet, looking-glasse frame and stands, all of amber, much of it white,

with historical bas-reliefs and statues, with medals carved in them, esteem'd worth £4000, sent by the Duke of Brandenburgh, whose country, Prussia, abounds with amber, cast up by the sea; divers other china and Indian cabinets, screens, and hangings. In her library were many bookes in English, French, and Dutch, of all sorts; a cupboard of gold plate; a cabinet of silver fillagree, w^ch^ I think was our Queene Mary's,* and w^ch^ in my opinion should have ben generously sent to her.

18. I din'd with Lord Mulgrave, with the Earl of Devonshire, Mr. Hampden (a scholar and fine gentleman), Dr. Davenant, Sir Henry Vane, and others, and saw and admir'd the Venus of Coreggio, w^ch^ Lord Mulgrave had newly bought of Mr. Daun for £250, one of the best paintings I ever saw.

1 Aug. Lord Capel, Sir Cyril Wyche, and Mr. Duncomb, made Lord Justices in Ireland; Lord Sydney recall'd, and made Master of the Ordnance.

6. Very lovely harvest weather, and a wholesome season, but no garden fruit.

31 Oct. A very wet and uncomfortable season.

12 Nov. Lord Nottingham resign'd as Secretary of State;† the Commissioners of the Admiralty outed, and Russell ‡ restor'd to his office.—The sea-

* Mary of Esté, King James's Queen, now with him in France.

† He was succeeded by Charles Earl of Shrewsbury.

‡ Edward Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford.

son continued very wet, as it had nearly all the summer, if one might call it summer, in w^ch^ there was no fruit, but corn was very plentifull.

14. In the lottery set up after the Venetian manner by Mr. Neale, Sir R. Haddock one of the Commiss^rs^ of the Navy had the greatest lot, £3000; my coachman £40.

17. Was the funeral of Capt. Young, who died of the stone and greate age. I think he was the first who in the first war with Cromwell against Spain,* took the Governor of Havanna, and another rich prize, and struck the first stroke against the Dutch fleete in the first war with Holland in the time of the Rebellion; a sober man and an excellent seaman.

30. Much importun'd to take the office of President of the Royal Society, but I againe declin'd it. S^r^ Rob^t^ Southwell was continued. We all din'd at Pontac's as usual.

3 Dec. Mr. Bentley preach'd at the Tabernacle neere Golden Square. I gave my voice for him to proceed on his former subject the following yeare in Mr. Boyle's lecture, in w^ch^ he had been interrupted by the importunity of Sir J. Rotheram that the Bishop of Chichester † might be chosen the yeare before, to the great dissatisfaction of the

---

* See vol. II. p. 118.

† Read Bath and Wells; viz. Bp. Kidder; see p. 320.

Bishop of Lincoln and myselfe. We chose Mr. Bentley againe.—The Dutchesse of Grafton's Appeal to the House of Lords for the Prothonotaries place given to the late Duke and to her son by K. Cha. II. now challeng'd by the Lord Cheife Justice. The Judges were severely reprov'd on something they said.

10. A very greate storm with thunder and lightning.

1693-4. 1 Jan. Prince Lewis of Baden came to London, and was much feasted. Danish ships arrested carrying corn and naval stores to France.

11. Supp'd at Mr. Edw[d] Sheldon's, where was Mr. Dryden the poet, who now intended to write no more plays, being intent on his translation of Virgil. He read to us his prologue and epilogue to his valedictory play now shortly to be acted.

21. Lord Macclesfield, Lord Warrington, and Lord Westmoreland, all died within about one week. Several persons shot, hang'd, and made away with themselves.

11 Feb. Now was the greate trial of the Appeal of Lord Bath and Lord Montagu before the Lords, for the estate of the late Duke of Albemarle.*

10 March. Mr. Stringfellow preach'd at Trinity parish, being restor'd to that place, after the con-

* See pp. 354. 392.

test betweene the Queen and the Bishop of London who had displac'd him.

22. Came the dismal news of the disaster befallen our Turkey fleet by tempest, to the almost utter ruin of that trade, the convoy of 3 or 4 men of war and divers merchant-ships with all their men and lading having perish'd.

25. Dr. Goode, Minister of St. Martin's, preach'd; he was likewise put in by the Queene, on the issue of her process with the Bishop of London.

30. I went to the Duke of Norfolk to desire him to make Cousin Evelyn of Nutfield one of the Deputy Lieutenants of Surrey, and intreat him to dismiss my Brother, now unable to serve by reason of age and infirmity. The Duke granted the one, but would not suffer my Brother to resign his commission, desiring he should keepe the honor of it during his life, tho' he could not act. He profess'd greate kindnesse to our family.

1 April. Dr. Sharp, Archbishop of York, preach'd in the afternoone at the Tabernacle by Soho.

13. Mr. Bentley, our Boyle Lecturer, Chaplain to the Bishop of Worcester, came to see me.

15. One Mr. Stanhope * preach'd a most excellent sermon.

22. A fiery exhalation rising out of the sea

* Afterwards Dean of Canterbury; a most respectable and worthy divine, who made no scruple to publish what he found truly pious in the works of a Roman Catholic Priest. See p. 346.

spread itselfe in Montgomeryshire a furlong broad, and many miles in length, burning all straw, hay, thatch, and grass, but doing no harm to trees, timber, or any solid things, onely firing barns or thatch'd houses. It left such a taint on the grasse as to kill all the cattle that eate of it. I saw the attestations in the hands of the sufferers. It lasted many moneths.—"The Berkeley Castle" sunk by the French coming from the East Indies, worth £200,000. The French took our castle of Gamboo in Guinea, so that the Africa Actions fell to £30, and the India to £80.—Some regiments of Highland Dragoons were on their march through England; they were of large stature, well appointed and disciplin'd. One of them having reproch'd a Dutchman for cowardice in our late fight, was attack'd by two Dutchmen, when with his sword he struck off the head of one, and cleft the skull of the other down to his chin.

A very young gentleman nam'd Wilson, the younger son of one who had not above £200 a year estate, liv'd in the garb and equipage of the richest nobleman, for house, furniture, coaches, saddle-horses, and kept a table and all things accordingly, redeemed his father's estate, and gave portions to his sisters, being challenged by one Laws a Scotchman, was killed in a duel, not fairly. The quarrel arose from his taking away his owne sister from lodging in a house where this Laws had a

mistress, w^ch^ the mistress of the house thinking a disparagement to it, and looseing by it, instigated Laws to this duel. He was taken and condemn'd for murder. The mystery is how this so young a gentleman, very sober and of good fame, could live in such an expensive manner; it could not be discover'd by all possible industry, or intreaty of his friends to make him reveal it. It did not appear that he was kept by women, play, coining, padding, or dealing in chymistry; but he would sometimes say that if he should live ever so long, he had wherewith to maintaine himselfe in the same manner. He was very civil and well natur'd, but of no greate force of understanding. This was a subject of much discourse.

24. I went to visit Mr. Waller, an extraordinary young gentleman of greate accomplishments, skill'd in mathematics, anatomy, music, painting both in oil and miniature to greate perfection, an excellent botanist, a rare ingraver on brasse, writer in Latin, and a poet; and with all this exceeding modest. His house is an academy of itselfe. I carried him to see Brompton Park [by Knightsbridge],* where he was in admiration at the store of rare plants, and the method he found in that noble nursery, and how well it was cultivated.—A

* Belonging to Mr. Wise. See p. 391.

publick Bank of £140,000 set up by Act of Parliament among other Acts, and Lotteries for money to carry on the war.—The whole month of April without rain.—A greate rising of people in Buckinghamshire, on the declaration of a famous preacher,* till now reputed a sober and religious man, that our Lord Christ appearing to him on the 16th of this month, told him he was now come down, and would appeare publickly at Pentecost, and gather all the saints, Jews and Gentiles, and lead them to Jerusalem, and begin the Millenium, and destroying and judging the wicked, deliver the government of the world to the saints. Greate multitudes follow'd this preacher, divers of the most zealous brought their goods and considerable sums of money, and began to live in imitation of the primitive saints, minding no private concerns, continually dancing and singing Halle-

* John Mason, who was presented to the rectory of Water Stratford in 1674. Granger calls him a man of unaffected piety, and says that he was esteemed to be possessed of learning and abilities above the common level, till he became bewildered in the mysteries of Calvinism. Great numbers of his deluded followers left their homes and filled all the houses and barns in the neighbourhood of Water Stratford, and when they were prevented from assembling in their chosen field, they met in the town. Three pamphlets on this subject were published in 1694, the year after Mr. Mason's death, one of which has been privately re-printed by the late Rev. Edward Cooke, Rector of Haversham, in the same county.

lujah night and day. This brings to mind what I lately happen'd to find in Alstedius, that the thousand yeares should begin this very yeare 1694: it is in his Encyclopædia Biblica. My copy of the book printed neere 60 yeares ago.

4 May. I went this day with my Wife and 4 servants from Says Court, removing much furniture of all sorts, books, pictures, hangings, bedding, &c. to furnish the apartment my Brother assign'd me, and now, after more than 40 years, to spend the rest of my dayes with him at Wotton, where I was born; leaving my house at Deptford full furnish'd, and three servants to my Son-in-law Draper, to pass the summer in, and such longer time as he should think fit to make use of it.

6 May. This being the first Sunday in the month, the blessed Sacrament of the Lord's Supper ought to have ben celebrated at Wotton Church, but in this parish it is exceedingly neglected, so that unlesse at the 4 greate feasts, there is no communion hereabouts, w^{ch} is a greate fault both in ministers and people. I have spoken to my Brother who is the patron, to discourse the Minister about it.—Scarcely one shower has fallen since the beginning of April.

30. This week we had newes of my Lord Tiviot having cut his owne throat, thro' what discontent not yet said. He had been not many yeares past my colleague in the commission of the Privy Seale,

an old acquaintance, very soberly and religiously inclined. Lord, what are we without thy continual grace!

Lord Falkland, grandson to the learned Lord Falkland, Secretary of State to K. Charles I. and slaine in his service, died now of the small pox. He was a pretty, brisk, understanding, industrious young gentleman; had formerly ben faulty, but now much reclaim'd; had also the good luck to marry a very greate fortune, besides being intitled to a vast sum, his share of the Spanish Wreck, taken up at the expence of divers adventurers. From a Scotch Viscount he was made an English Baron, design'd Ambass^r^ for Holland; had ben Treasurer of the Navy, and advancing extreamly in the new Court. All now gone in a moment, and I think the title is extinct. I know not whether the estate devolves to my Cousin Carew. It was at my Lord Falkland's, whose lady importun'd us to let our Daughter be with her some time, so that that deare child took the same infection, which cost her valuable life.*

3 June. Mr. Edwards, minister of Denton in Sussex, a living in my Brother's gift, came to see him. He had suffer'd much by a fire.—Seasonable showers.

14 June. The public Fast. Mr. Wotton, that extraordinary learn'd young man, preach'd excellently.

* See p. 142.

1 July. Mr. Duncomb, minister of Albury, preach'd at Wotton, a very religious and exact discourse.

The first greate Bank for a fund of money being now establish'd by Act of Parliament, was fill'd and compleated to the sum of £120,000, and put under the governm^t^ of the most able and wealthy citizens of London. All who adventur'd any sum had 4 per cent. so long as it lay in the Bank, and had power either to take it out at pleasure, or transfer it.—Glorious steady weather, corn and all fruits in extraordinary plenty generally.

13. Lord Berkeley burnt Dieppe and Havre de Grace with bombs in revenge for the defeat at Brest. This manner of destructive war was begun by the French, is exceedingly ruinous, especially falling on the poorer people, and does not seem to tend to make a more speedy end of the war, but rather to exasperate and incite to revenge.—Many executed at London for clipping money, now don to that intolerable extent, that there was hardly any money that was worth above halfe the nominal value.

4 Aug. I went to visit my Cousin Geo. Evelyn of Nutfield, where I found a family of 10 children, 5 sons and 5 daughters. All beautifull women grown, and extreamly well fashion'd. All painted in one piece, very well, by Mr. Lutterell, in crayon on copper, and seeming to be as finely painted as

the best miniature. They are the children of 2 extraordinary beautifull wives. The boys were at school.

5. Stormy and unseasonable wet weather this week.

5 Oct. I went to St. Paul's to see the choir, now finish'd as to the stone work, and the scaffolds struck both without and within, in that part. Some exceptions might perhaps be taken as to the placing columns on pilasters at the East tribunal. As to the rest, it is a piece of architecture without reproch. The pulling out the formes, like drawers, from under the stalls is ingenious. I went also to see the building beginning neere St. Giles's, where 7 streets make a star from a Doric pillar plac'd in the middle of a circular area; said to be built by Mr. Neale,* introducer of the late Lotteries in imitation of those at Venice, now set up here, for himselfe twice, and now one for the State.

28. Mr. Stringfellow preach'd at Trinity church.

22 Nov. Visited the Bishop of Lincoln [Tenison] newly come on the death of the Abp. of Canterbury, who a few days before had a paralytic stroke. The same day and month that Abp. San-

* This Mr. Neale took a large piece of ground on the North side of Piccadilly of Sir Walter Clarges, agreeing to lay out £15,000 in building; but he did not do so, and Sir Walter having, after great trouble, got the lease out of his hands, built what is now called Clarges-street. Malcolm's London, p. 329.

croft was put out.—A very sickly time, especialy the small pox, of w^ch^ divers considerable persons died. The State Lottery* drawing, Mr. Cock, a French Refugee and a President in the Parliament of Paris for the Reform'd, drew a lot of £1000 per ann.

29. I visited the Marquiss of Normanby and had much discourse concerning K. Cha. II. being poison'd.—Also concerning the *Quinquina* w^ch^ the physicians would not give to the King, at a time when in a dangerous ague it was the only thing that could cure him (out of envy because it had ben brought into vogue by Mr. Tudor an apothecary), till Dr. Short, to whom the King sent to know his opinion of it privately, he being reputed a Papist (but who was in truth a very honest good Christian), sent word to the King that it was the only thing w^ch^ could save his life, and then the King injoin'd his physicians to give it to him, w^ch^ they did, and he recover'd. Being asked by this Lord why they would not prescribe it, Dr. Lower said it would spoil their practice, or some such expression, and at last confessed it was a remedy fit only for Kings.—Exception was taken that the late Abp. did not cause any of his Chaplains to use any office for the sick during his illness.

9 Dec. I had newes that my deare and worthy friend Dr. Tenison, Bp. of Lincoln, was made Abp. of Canterbury, for which I thank God and rejoice,

* State Lotteries finally closed Oct. 18, 1826.

he being most worthy of it, for his learning, piety, and prudence.

13. I went to London to congratulate him. He being my proxy, gave my vote for Dr. Williams to succeed Mr. Bentley in Mr. Boyle's lectures.

29. The small pox increas'd exceedingly, and was very mortal. The Queene died of it on the 28th.

1694-5. 13 Jan. The Thames was frozen over. The deaths by small pox increas'd to 500 more than in the preceding week.—The King and Princesse Ann reconcil'd, and she was invited to keepe her Court at Whitehall, having hitherto liv'd privately at Berkeley house: she was desir'd to take into her family divers servants of the late Queene; to maintain them the King has assign'd her £5000 a quarter.

20. The frost and continual snow has now lasted neere 5 weekes.

Feb. Lord Spencer married the Duke of Newcastle's daughter, and our neighbour Mr. Hussey married a Daughter of my Cousin Geo. Evelyn of Nutfield.

3. The long frost intermitted, but not gone.

17. Call'd to London by Lord Godolphin, one of the Lords of the Treasury, offering me the Treasurership of the Hospital design'd to be built at Greenwich for worn-out seamen.

24. I saw the Queene lie in state.

27. The Marquiss of Normanby told me K. Cha. had a designe to buy all King Street, and build it nobly, it being the streete leading to Westm^r. This might have been don for the expence of the Queene's funeral, which was £50,000, against her desire.

5 March. I went to see the ceremonie. Never was so universal a mourning, all the Parliament men had cloaks given them, and 400 poore women; all the streetes hung, and the middle of the streete boarded and cover'd with black cloth. There were all the Nobility, Mayor, Aldermen, Judges, &c.

8. I supp'd at the Bp. of Lichfield and Coventry's, who related to me the pious behaviour of the Queene in all her sicknesse, w^ch was admirable. She never enquir'd of what opinion persons were, who were objects of charity; that on opening a cabinet a paper was found, wherein she had desir'd that her body might not be open'd, or any extraordinary expense at her funeral, whenever she should die. This paper was not found in time to be observ'd. There were other excellent things under her owne hand, to the very least of her debts, which were very small, and every thing in that exact method as seldom is found in any private person. In sum she was such an admirable woman, abating for taking the Crown without a more due apology, as does, if possible, outdo the renown'd Queene Elizabeth.

10. I din'd at the Earl of Sunderland's with Lord Spencer. My Lord shew'd me his Library, now again improv'd by many books bought at the sale of Sir Charles Scarborough, an eminent physician,* which was the very best collection, especially of mathematical books, that was I believe in Europe, once design'd for the King's Library at St. James's, but the Queene's dying, who was the greate patroness of that designe, it was let fall, and the books were miserably dissipated.

The new edition of Camden's Britannia was now publish'd (by Bishop Gibson), with greate additions; those to Surrey were mine, so that I had one presented to me. Dr. Gale shew'd me a MS. of some parts of the New Testament in vulgar Latin, that had belong'd to a monastery in the North of Scotland, which he esteem'd to be above 800 yeares old: there were some considerable various readings observable, as in 1 John, and genealogy of St. Luke.

24. Easter day. Mr. Duncomb, parson of this parish, preach'd, which he hardly comes to above once a yeare, tho' but 7 or 8 miles off;† a florid discourse, read out of his notes. The Holy Sacrament follow'd, w^{ch} he administer'd with very little reve-

* See vol. II. p. 61.

† This was William Duncomb, Rector of Ashted in Surrey, not Mr. Duncomb of Albury, mentioned in pages 335, 343.

rence, leaving out many prayers and exhortation, nor was there any oblation. This ought to be reform'd, but my good Brother did not well consider when he gave away this living and the next [Abinger].

March. The latter end of the month sharp and severe cold, with much snow and hard frost; no appearance of spring.

31. Mr. Lucas preach'd in the afternoone at Wotton.

7 April. Lord Halifax died suddenly at London, the day his daughter was married to the Earl of Nottingham's son at Burleigh. Lord H. was a very rich man, very witty, and in his younger days somewhat positive.

14. After a most severe, cold and snowy winter, without almost any shower for many months, the wind continuing N. and E. and not a leafe appearing; the weather and wind now chang'd, some showers fell, and there was a remission of cold.

21. The spring begins to appeare, yet the trees hardly leaf'd.—Sir T. Cooke discovers what prodigious bribes have ben given by some of the E. India Company out of the stock, which makes a greate clamour.—Never were so many private Bills pass'd for unsettling estates, shewing the wonderfull prodigality and decay of families.

5 May. I came to Deptford from Wotton, in order to the first meeting of the Commiss^rs^ for en-

dowing an Hospital for Seamen at Greenwich; it was at the Guildhall, London. Present, the Abp. of Canterbury, Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Godolphin, Duke of Shrewsbury, Duke of Leeds, Earls of Dorset and Monmouth, Commiss^{rs} of the Admiralty and Navy, Sir Rob^{t} Clayton, Sir Christ^{r} Wren, and severall more. The Commission was read by Mr. Lowndes, Secretary to the Lords of the Treasury, Surveyor General.

17 May. Second meeting of the Commissioners, and a Committee appointed to go to Greenwich to survey the place, I being one of them.

21. We went to survey Greenwich, S^{r} Rob^{t} Clayton, Sir Chr^{r} Wren, Mr. Travers the King's Surveyor; Capt. Sanders, and myselfe.

24. We made report of the state of Greenwich House, and how the standing part might be made serviceable at present for £6,000, and what ground would be requisite for y^{e} whole designe.—My Lord Keeper order'd me to prepare a book for subscriptions, and a preamble to it.

31. Met again. Mr. Vanbrugh was made Secretary to the Commission, by my nomination of him to the Lords, which was all don that day.

7 June. The Commiss^{rs} met at Guildhall, when there were scruples and contests of the Lord Mayor,* who would not meet, not being nam'd as

* Sir William Ashurst, Knt.

one of the quorum, so that a new Commission was requir'd, tho' the Lord Keeper and the rest thought it too nice a punctilio.

14. Met at Guildhall, but could do nothing for want of a quorum.

5 July. At Guildhall; account of subscriptions, about 7 or £8000.

6. I din'd at Lambeth, making my first visite to the Archbishop, where there was much company and great cheere. After prayers in the evening, my Lord made me stay to shew me his house, furniture and garden, w^ch^ were all very fine, and far beyond the usual Archbishops, not as affected by this, but being bought ready furnish'd by his predecessor. We discours'd of severall public matters, particularly of the Princesse of Denmark, who made so little figure.

11 July. Met at Guildhall: not a full Committee, so nothing don.

14. No sermon at church, but after prayers the names of all the parishioners were read, in order to gathering the tax of 4*s*. for marriages, burials, &c. A very imprudent tax, especially this reading the names, so that most went out of the church.

19. I din'd at Sir Purbeck Temple's neere Croydon; his lady is aunt to my Son-in-law Draper; the house exactly furnish'd. Went thence with my Son and Daughter to Wotton.—At Wotton, Mr. Duncomb, parson of Albury, preach'd excellently.

28. A very wet season.

11 Aug. The weather now so cold that greater frosts were not always seene in the midst of winter; this succeeded much wet, and set harvest extremely back.

25. Mr. Offley preach'd at Abinger; too much of controversy on a point of no consequence, for the country people here. This was the first time I had heard him preach.*—Bombarding of Cadiz; a cruel and brutish way of making war, first begun by the French.—The season wet, greate stormes, unseasonable harvest weather.—My good and worthy friend Capt. Gifford, who that he might get some competence to live decently, adventur'd all he had in a voyage of 2 yeares to the East Indies, was, with another greate ship, taken by some French men of war, almost within sight of England, to the losse of neere £70,000, to my great sorrow, and pity of his wife, he being also a valiant and industrious man. The losses of this sort to the nation have been immense, and all through negligence and little care to secure the same neere our own coasts; of infinitely more concern to the public than spend-

* This gentleman gave good farms in Sussex for the better endowment of Oakwood Chapel, which is a Chapel of ease for the lower parts of Abinger and Wotton, both of which livings are in the gift of the owner of Wotton, and many of the inhabitants thereabouts being distant 5 miles from their parish churches, besides the extreme badness of the roads in winter.

ing their time in bombarding and ruining two or three paltry towns, without any benefit, or weakening our enemys, who, tho' they began, ought not to be imitated in an action totally adverse to humanity or Christianity.

29. Very cold weather.—Sir Purbeck Temple, uncle to my Son Draper, died suddenly. A greate funeral at Adscomb. His lady being owne aunt to my Son Draper, he hopes for a good fortune, there being no heir. There had ben a new meeting of the Commiss^rs about Greenwich Hospital, on the new Commission where the Lord Maior, &c. appear'd, but I was prevented by indisposition from attending. The weather very sharp, winter approching apace.—The King went a progresse into the north, to shew himselfe to the people against the elections, and was every where complimented, except at Oxford, where it was not as he expected, so that he hardly stopp'd an hour there, and having seene the Theatre, did not receive the banquet propos'd.—I din'd with Dr. Gale at St. Paul's school, who shew'd me many curious passages out of some ancient Platonists MSS. concerning the Trinity, which this great and learned person would publish, with many other rare things, if he was encourag'd, and eas'd of the burden of teaching.

25 Oct. The Abp. and myselfe went to Hammersmith, to visite Sir Sam. Morland,* who was

* See vol. II. p. 290.

entirely blind; a very mortifying sight. He shew'd us his invention of writing, which was very ingenious; also his wooden kalender, which instructed him all by feeling; and other pretty and useful inventions of mills, pumps, &c. and the pump he had erected that serves water to his garden, and to passengers, with an inscription, and brings from a filthy part of the Thames neere it a most perfect and pure water. He had newly buried £200 worth of music books six feet under ground, being, as he said, love songs and vanity. He plays himselfe psalms and religious hymns on the theorbo.—Very mild weather the whole of October.

10 Nov. Mr. Stanhope,* Vicar of Lewisham, preach'd at Whitehall. He is one of the most accomplish'd preachers I ever heard, for matter, eloquence, action, voice, and I am told, of excellent conversation.

13. Famous fireworks and very chargeable, the King being return'd from his progresse. He stay'd 7 or 8 days at Lord Sunderland's at Althorp, where he was mightily entertain'd. These fireworks were shew'd before Lord Romney, master of the ordnance, in St. James's greate square, where the King stood.

17. I spoke to the Abp. of Canterbury to interest himself for restoring a roome belonging to St. James's library, where the books want place.

21. I went to see Mr. Churchill's collection of rarities.

* See p. 329.

23. To Lambeth to get Mr. Williams continued in Boyle's lectures another year. Amongst others who din'd there was Dr. Covel * the greate Oriental traveller.

1 Dec. I din'd at Lord Sunderland's, now the greate favorite and underhand politician, but not adventuring on any character, being obnoxious to the people for having twice chang'd his religion.

23. The Parliament wondrous intent on ways to reform the coin; setting out a proclamation prohibiting the currency of half crowns, &c. which made much confusion among the people.

25. Hitherto mild, dark, misty weather. Now snow and frost.

1695-6. 12 Jan. Great confusion and distraction by reason of the clipp'd money, and the difficulty found in reforming it.

2 Feb. An extraordinary wet season, tho' temperate as to cold.—The Royal Sovereign † man of war burnt at Chatham. It was built in 1637, and having given occasion to the levy of Ship-money was perhaps the cause of all the after-troubles to this day.—An earthquake in Dorsetshire by Portland, or rather a sinking of the ground suddenly

* Dr. John Covel, Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, and Chancellor of York. He wrote an account of the Greek Church, which he published just before his death in 1722, in his 85th year.

† See vol. I. p. 20.

for a large space, neere the quarries of stone, hindering the conveyance of that material for the finishing St. Paul's.

23. They now began to coin new money.

26 Feb. There was now a conspiracy of about 30 knights, gentlemen, captains, many of them Irish and English Papists and Nonjurors or Jacobites (so call'd), to murder K. William on the first opportunity of his going either from Kensington, or to hunting, or to the chapel; and upon signal of fire to be given from Dover Cliff to Calais, an invasion was design'd. In order to it there was a greate army in readinesse, men of war and transports, to join a general insurrection here, the Duke of Berwick having secretly come to London to head them, K. James attending at Calais with the French army. It was discover'd by some of their owne party. £1000 reward was offer'd to whoever could apprehend any of the thirty nam'd. Most of those who were engag'd in it were taken and secur'd. The Parliament, Citty, and all the nation, congratulate the discovery; and votes and resolutions were pass'd that if K. William should ever be assassinated, it should be reveng'd on the Papists and party through the nation. An Act of Association drawing up to impower the Parliament to sit on any such accident, till the Crowne should be disposed of according to the late settlement at the Revolution. All Papists in the meane time to be banish'd 10

miles from London. This put the nation into an incredible disturbance and generall animosity against the French King and King James. The militia of the nation was rais'd, severall regim^ts^ were sent for out of Flanders, and all things put in a posture to encounter a descent. This was so tim'd by the enemy, that whilst we were already much discontented by the greatnesse of the taxes, and corruption of the money, &c. we had like to have had very few men of war neere our coasts; but so it pleas'd God that Adm^l^ Rooke wanting a wind to pursue his voyage to the Straits, that squadron, with others at Portsmouth and other places, were still in the Channell, and were soon brought up to join with the rest of the ships which could be got together, so that there is hope this plot may be broken. I look on it as a very greate deliverance and prevention by the providence of God. Tho' many did formerly pity King James's condition, this designe of assassination and bringing over a French army, alienated many of his friends, and was likely to produce a more perfect establishment of K. William.

1 Mar. The wind continuing N. and E. all this weeke, brought so many of our men of war together that tho' most of the French finding their designe detected and prevented, made a shift to get into Calais and Dunkirk roads, we wanting fire ships and bombs to disturb them; yet they were so engag'd among the sands and flats, that 'tis said

they cut their masts and flung their greate guns overboard to lighten their vessells. We are yet upon them. This deliverance is due solely to God. French were to have invaded at once England, Scotland, and Ireland.

8. Divers of the conspirators tried and condemn'd.

Vesuvius breaking out, terrified Naples. Three of the unhappy wretches, whereof one was a priest, were executed * for intending to assassinate the King; they acknowledg'd their intention, but acquitted K. James of inciting them to it, and died very penitent. Divers more in danger, and some very considerable persons.

Great frost and cold.

6 April. I visited Mr. Graham in the Fleete.

10. The quarters of S^r^ W^m^ Perkins and Sir John Friend lately executed on the plot, with Perkins's head, were set up at Temple Bar; a dismal sight, which many pitied. I think there never was such at Temple Bar till now, except once in the time of K. Cha. II. viz. of S^r^ Tho. Armstrong.†

12. A very fine spring season.

19. Greate offence taken at the 3 ministers‡

* Robert Charnock, Edward King, and Thomas Keys.

† He was concerned in the Rye House Plot, fled into Holland, was given up and executed in his own country, 1684. See p. 117.

‡ Mr. Collier, Mr. Snatt, and Mr. Cook, all nonjuring clergymen.

who absolv'd S^r^ W^m^ Perkins and Friend at Tyburn. One of them (Snatt) was a son of my old schoolmaster. This produc'd much altercation as to the canonicalnesse of the action.*

21. We had a meeting at Guildhall of the Grand Committee about settling the draught of Greenwich Hospital.

23. I went to Eton, and din'd with Dr. Godolphin the Provost. The schoolmaster assur'd me there had not been for 20 years a more pregnant youth in that place than my Grandson.—I went to see the King's house at Kensington. It is very noble, tho' not greate. The gallery furnished with the best pictures [from] all the houses, of Titian, Raphael, Coreggio, Holbein, Julio Romano, Bassan, Vandyke, Tintoret, and others; a greate collection of porcelain; and a pretty private library. The gardens about it very delicious.

26. Dr. Sharp preached at the Temple. His prayer before the sermon was one of the most excellent compositions I ever heard.

28. The Venetian Ambassador made a stately entry, with 50 footmen, many on horseback, 4 rich coaches, and a numerous train of gallants.—More executions this weeke of the assassins.—Oates dedicated a most villainous reviling book against K. James, which he presum'd to present to K. Wil-

* And pamphlets upon the subject were written pro and con.

liam, who could not but abhor it, speaking so infamously and untruly of his late beloved Queene's owne father.

2 May. I din'd at Lambeth, being summon'd to meete my co-trustees, the Abp., S^r^ Hen. Ashurst, and Mr. Serjeant Rotheram, to consult about settling Mr. Boyle's lecture for a perpetuity; which we concluded upon, by buying a rent-charge of £50 per ann. with the stock in our hands.

6. I went to Lambeth to meete at dinner the Countess of Sunderland and divers ladies. We din'd in the Abp's wife's apartment with his Grace, and staid late; yet I return'd to Deptford at night.

13. I went to London to meet my Son, newly come from Ireland, indispos'd.—Money still continuing exceeding scarce, so that none was paid or receiv'd, but all was on trust, the Mint not supplying for common necessities. The association with an oath requir'd of all lawyers and officers, on pain of *premunire*, whereby men were oblig'd to renounce King James as no rightfull King, and to revenge K. William's death if happening by assassination. This to be taken by all the Council by a day limited, so that the Courts of Chancery and King's Bench hardly heard any cause in Easter Term, so many crowded to take the oath. This was censur'd as a very intangling contrivance of the Parliament in expectation that many in high office would lay down, and others surrender. Many gen-

tlemen taken up on suspicion of the late plot, were now discharg'd out of prison.

29. We settled divers officers and other matters relating to workmen for the beginning of Greenwich Hospital.

1 June. I went to Deptford to dispose of our goods in order to letting the house for 3 years to Vice Adm[l] Benbow, with condition to keepe up the garden. This was done soon after.

4. A Committee met at Whitehall about Greenwich Hospital, at Sir Chr[r] Wren's, his Ma[ty's] Surveyor General. We made the first agreement with divers workmen, and for materials; and gave the first order for proceeding on the foundation, and for weekly payments to the workmen, and a generall account to be monthly.

11. Din'd at Lord Pembroke's, Lord Privy Seal, a very worthy gentleman. He shew'd me divers rare pictures of very many of the old and best masters, especialy one of M. Angelo of a man gathering fruit to give to a woman, and a large book of the best drawings of the old masters.—Sir J. Fenwick, one of the conspirators, was taken.*—Greate subscriptions in Scotland to their East India Company.—Want of current money to carry on the smallest concerns, even for daily provisions in the

* He was taken at a house by the side of the road from Great Bookham to Stoke Dabernon in Surrey, near Slyfield mill, as I was told by the great grandson of Mr. Evelyn.—W. B.

markets. Guineas lower'd to 22 shillings, and great sums daily transported to Holland where it yields more, with other treasure sent to pay the armies, and nothing considerable coin'd of the new and now onely current stamp, cause such a scarcity that tumults are every day fear'd, nobody paying or receiving money; so imprudent was the late Parliament to condemn the old, tho' clipt and corrupted, till they had provided supplies. To this add the fraud of the bankers and goldsmiths, who, having gotten immense riches by extortion, keepe up their treasure in expectation of enhancing its value. Duncomb, not long since a meane goldsmith, having made a purchase of the late Duke of Buckingham's estate * at neere £90,000, and reputed to have neere as much in cash. Banks and Lotteries every day set up.

18. The famous trial betweene my Lord Bath and Lord Montagu for an estate of £11,000 a year, left by the Duke of Albemarle, wherein on severall trials had been spent £20,000 between them. The E. of Bath was cast on evident forgery.†

20. I made my Lord Cheney a visit at Chelsea, and saw those ingenious water-works invented by

---

* At Helmsley in Yorkshire.

" And Helmsley, once proud Buckingham's delight,
Slides to a Scrivener or a City Knight.—POPE.

† See pp. 328. 392.

Mr. Winstanley,* wherein were some things very surprizing and extraordinary.

21. An exceeding rainy, cold, unseasonable summer, yet the Citty was very healthy.

25. A trial in the Common Pleas between the Lady Purbeck Temple and Mr. Temple, a nephew of Sir Purbeck, concerning a deed set up to take place of severall wills. This deed was prov'd to be forg'd. The cause went on my lady's side. This concerning my Son-in-law Draper, I staid almost all day at Court. A greate supper was given to the jury, being persons of the best condition in Buckinghamshire.

30. I went with a select Committee of the Commiss^rs for Greenwich Hospital,† and with S^r Ch^r Wren, where with him I laid the first stone of the intended foundation, precisely at 5 o'clock in the evening, after we had din'd together. Mr. Flamstead, the King's astronomical Professor, observing the punctual time by instruments.

4 July. Note that my Lord Godolphin was the

---

* Mr. Winstanley was the ingenious architect who built the Eddystone Light-house, and perished in it when blown down by the great storm in 1703.

† Sir William Ashurst, Sir Christopher Wren, Sir Thomas Lane, Sir Stephen Evance, John Evelyn, William Draper, Dr. Cade, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Thomas, Capt. Gatteridge, Mr. Firmin, Mr. Lake, and Capt. Heath.

first of the subscribers who paid any money to this noble fabric.*

---

* Subscriptions to Greenwich Hospital, from Mr. Evelyn's Papers.

	£.	s.	d.
The King	2000	0	0
Abp. Canterbury	500	0	0
Lord Keeper Sommers	500	0	0
Duke of Leeds, Pres. of the Council	500	0	0
E. of Pembroke, Lord Privy Seal	500	0	0
D. of Devonshire	500	0	0
Duke of Shrewsbury, Sec. of State	500	0	0
Earl of Romney	200	0	0
E. of Dorset	500	0	0
Lord Montague	300	0	0
Lord Godolphin, First Commiss. Treasy	200	0	0
Mr. Montague, Chan. Excheq.	100	0	0
Mr. Smith, Commiss. Treasury	100	0	0
Lord Ch. Justice Holt	100	0	0
Sir Ste. Fox, Commiss. Treasury	200	0	0
E. of Ranelagh	100	0	0
Sir John Lowther	100	0	0
Mr. Priestman	100	0	0
Sir Geo. Rooke	100	0	0
Sir John Houblon	100	0	0
Lord Chief Justice Treby	100	0	0
Sir Wm. Trumball, Pr. Sec. State	100	0	0
Sir Robt. Rich	100	0	0
Sir Hen. Goodrick	50	0	0
Col. Austen	100	0	0
Sir Tho. Lane	100	0	0
Sir Patience Ward	100	0	0
Carried forward	£7850	0	0

7. A northern wind altering the weather with a continual and impetuous raine of 3 days and nights, chang'd it into perfect winter.

	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward	7850	0	0
Sir Wm. Ashurst	100	0	0
Sir John Trevor, Master of the Rolls .	100	0	0
Mr. Justice Rokeby	50	0	0
Mr. Justice Powell	50	0	0
Mr. Justice Eyre	50	0	0
Lord Ch. Baron Ward	66	13	4
Mr. Justice Gregory	50	0	0
Mr. Baron Powell	50	0	0
E of Portland	500	0	0
Mr. Baron Powis	40	0	0
Sir Richard Onslow	100	0	0
Mr. Baron Lechmore	40	0	0
	£9046	13	4

By the Committee for the fabrick of Greenwich Hospital, Nov. 4, 1696.—Expence of the work already done, £5000 and upwards, towards which the Treasurer had not received above £800, so that they must be obliged to stop the work unless there can be a supply of money both from the tallies that have been assigned for payment of his Majesty's £2000, and the money subscribed by several noblemen and gentlemen; the Secretary was ordered to attend Mr. Lowndes, Secretary to the Lords of the Treasury, to move for an order that the tallies may be fixt on such fund as may be ready money, or that the Treasurer of the Hospital may be directed to dispose of them on the best terms he can; and that the Solicitor with the Treasurer's clerk do attend the noblemen and gentlemen that have subscribed, to acquaint them herewith.

12. Very unseasonable and uncertain weather.

26. So little money in the nation that Exchequer Tallies, of which I had for £2000 on the best fund in England, the Post Office, nobody would take at 30 per cent. discount.

3 Aug. The Bank lending the £200,000 to pay the army in Flanders, that had don nothing against the enemy, had so exhausted the treasure of the nation, that one could not have borrow'd money under 14 or 15 p. c. on bills, or on Exche^{r} Tallies under 30 p. cent.—Reasonable good harvest weather.—I went to Lambeth and din'd with the Abp. who had ben at Court on the complaint against Dr. Thomas Watson, Bp. of St. David's, who was suspended for simony.* The Abp. told me how unsatisfied he was with the Canon law, and how exceedingly unreasonable all their pleadings appear'd to him.

Sept. Fine seasonable weather, and a greate harvest after a cold wet summer. Scarcity in Scotland.

6. I went to congratulate the marriage of a daughter of Mr. Boscawen to the son of S^{r} Philip Meadows; she is niece to my Lord Godolphin, married at Lambeth by the Abp. 30 Aug^{t}. After above 6 months stay in London about Greenwich Hospital, I return'd to Wotton.

---

* Afterwards deprived; see p 372.

24 Oct. Unseasonable stormy weather, and an ill seed-time.

Nov. Lord Godolphin retir'd from the Treasury, who was the first Commiss^r and most skillful manager of all.

8. The first frost began fiercely, but lasted not long.—More plots talk'd of. Search for Jacobites so call'd.

15—23. Very stormy weather, rain and inundations.

13 Dec. Continuance of extreme frost and snow.

1696-7. Jan. 17. The severe frost and weather relented, but againe froze with snow.—Conspiracies continue against K. William. Sir I. Fenwick was beheaded.

7 Feb. Severe frost continued with snow. Souldiers in the armies and garrison towns frozen to death on their posts.

(Here a leaf of the MS. is lost.)*

---

* In a letter to Dr. Bohun, dated Wotton 18th Jan. 169$\frac{6}{7}$, Mr. Evelyn says:

"Having ben told that you have lately inquir'd what is become of y^r now old friends of Says Court, the date hereof will acquaint you where they are, and the sequel much of what they do and think. I believe I neede not tell you that, after the marriage of my Daughter, and the so kind offer of my good Brother here, my then circumstances and times considered, I had reason to embrace it, not merely out of inclination to the place where I was born and have now an interest.

"Amongst other things I had paid £300 for the renewing of

17 Aug. I came to Wotton after 3 months absence.

---

my lease [at Deptford] with some augmentation of what I hold from the Crowne, which the Duke of Leeds was supplanting me of ———— but I am not here on free cost.

" My Ld Godolphin (my ever noble patron and steady friend, now retir'd from a fatigueing station,) got me to be named Treasurer to the Marine Colledge erecting at Greenwich, with the sallary of £200 per ann. of which I have never yet receiv'd one penny of the tallies assign'd for it, now two years at or Lady-day; my Son-in-law Draper is my substitute.—I have only had this opportunity to place my old (indeed faithfull) servt J. Strd in an employment at Greenwich, which with my other businesse, not small, among so many begarly tenants as yu know I have at Deptford [is some provision for him]. I have let my house to Capt. Benbow, and have the mortification of seeing every day much of my former labours and expense there impairing for want of a more polite tennant.

" My Grandson is so delighted in books that he professes a library is to him the greatest recreation, so I give him free scope here, where I have neare upon 22,000 [qu. 2000?] (wth my Brother's), and whither I would bring the rest had I any roome, which I have not, to my greate regrett, having here so little conversation with the learn'd, unlesse it be when Mr. Wotton [the learned gentleman before mentioned, the friend of Dr. Bentley,] comes now and then to visit me, he being tutor to Mr. Finch's son at Albury, but which he is now leaving to go to his living, that without books, and the best Wife and Bro. in the world, I were to be pitied; but with these subsidiaries, and the revising some of my old impertinences, to which I am adding a Discourse I made on Medals (lying by me long before Obadiah Walker's Treatise appear'd), I passe some of my Attic nights, if I may be so vaine as to name them wth the author of

Sept. Very bright weather, but with sharp east wind. My Son came from London in his melancholy indisposition.

12. Mr. Duncombe the rector came and preach'd after an absence of 2 yeares, tho' only living 7 or 8

---

those Criticisms. For the rest, I am planting an ever-green grove here to an old house ready to drop, the œconomy and hospitality of which my good old Brother will not depart from, but *more veterum* kept a Christmas in wch we had not fewer than 300 bumkins every holy-day.

" We have here a very convenient appartment of 5 roomes together, besides a pretty closet, which we have furnish'd with the spoiles of Says Court, and is the raree-shew of the whole neighbourhood, and in truth we live easy as to all domestic cares. Wednesday and Saturday nights we call Lecture Nights, when my Wife and myselfe take our turnes to read the packets of all the newes sent constantly from London, wch serves us for discourse till fresh newes comes ; and so you have the history of a very old man and his no young companion, whose society I have enjoy'd more to my satisfaction these 3 yeares here, than in almost 50 before, but am now every day trussing up to be gon, I hope to a better place.

" My Daughter Draper being brought to bed in the Christmas holidays of a fine boy, has given an heire to a most deserving husband, a prudent, well-natur'd gent. a man of businesse, like to be very rich, and deserving to be so, among the happiest paires I think in England, and to my Daughter's and our hearts' desire. She has also a fine girle, and a Mother-in-law exceedingly fond of my Daughter, and a most excellent woman, charitable and of a very sweete disposition. They all live together, keepe each their coach, and with as suitable an equipage as any in towne."

miles off [at Ashted].—Welcome tidings of the peace.

3 Oct. So greate were the storms all this week, that neere a 1000 people were lost going into the Texel.

Nov. 16. The King's entry very pompous, but in nothing approaching that of K. Charles II.

2 Dec. Thanksgiving day for the peace. The King and a greate Court at White-hall. The Bp. of Salisbury* preach'd, or rather made a florid panegyric on 2 Chron. 9. v. 7, 8.—The evening concluded with fire-works and illuminations of greate expence.

5. Was the first Sunday that St. Paul's had had service perform'd in it since it was burnt in 1666.

6. I went to Kensington with the Sheriff, Knights, and cheife gentlemen of Surrey, to present their Address to the King. The Duke of Norfolk promis'd to introduce it, but came so late, that it was presented before he came. This insignificant ceremony was brought in in Cromwell's time, and has ever since continu'd with offers of life and fortune to whoever happen'd to have the power. I din'd at S^{r} Rich^{d} Onslow's, who treated almost all the gentlemen of Surrey. When we had half din'd the D. of Norfolk came in to make his excuse.

12. At the Temple church; it was very long

* Burnet.

before the service began, staying for the Comptroler of the Inner Temple, where was to be kept a riotous and revelling Christmas according to custom.

18. At Lambeth to Dr. Bentley, about the Library at St. James's.

23. I return'd to Wotton.

1697-8. A greate Christmas kept at Wotton, open house, much company. I presented my booke of Medails, &c. to divers Noblemen, before I expos'd it to sale.

2 Jan. Dr. Fulham, who lately married my Niece, preach'd against Atheism, a very eloquent discourse, somewhat improper for most of the audience [at Wotton], but fitted for some other place, and very apposite to the profane temper of the age.

White-hall burnt, nothing but walls and ruins left.

30. The imprisonment of the greate banker Duncomb: censur'd by Parliament; acquitted by the Lords; sent againe to the Tower by the Commons.*

---

* 25 Jan. 1697-8. Charles Duncombe, Esq. M. P. was charged with making false indorsements on Exchequer bills, and was committed close prisoner to the Tower. 29. Being ill, his apothecary and his brother Anthony Duncombe were permitted to see him. He confessed his guilt, and was expelled the House. A Bill was brought in for seizure of his estate, which was passed 26 Feb. after great opposition, 138 against 103. It was entitled "An Act for punishing C. Duncombe, Esq. for contriving and advising the making false Indorsements

The Czar of Muscovy being come to England, and having a mind to see the building of ships, hir'd my house at Says Court, and made it his court and palace, new furnish'd for him by the King.*

21 April. The Czar went from my house to return home.—An exceeding sharp and cold season.

8 May. An extraordinary greate snow and frost, nipping the corn and other fruits. Corn at 9*s.* a bushel [£18 a load].

30. I din'd at Mr. Pepys, where I heard the rare voice of Mr. Pule, who was lately come from Italy, reputed the most excellent singer we had ever had. He sung severall compositions of the late Dr. Purcell.

5 June. Dr. White, late Bishop of Norwich,

---

of several Bills made forth at Receipt of the Exchequer, commonly called Exchequer Bills." This being sent to the Lords, they desired a conference with the Commons, and not being satisfied, though he had acknowledged the fact, they discharged him from the Tower.

31 March, the Commons re-committed him. We do not find in the Journals of the House of Commons, that any thing further was done.

* Whilst the Czar was in his house, Mr. Evelyn's servant writes to him: "There is a house full of people, and right nasty. The Czar lies next your library, and dines in the parlour next your study. He dines at 10 o'clock and 6 at night, is very seldom at home a whole day, very often in the King's Yard, or by water, dressed in several dresses. The King is expected here this day, the best parlour is pretty clean for him to be entertained in. The King pays for all he has."

who had been ejected for not complying with Government, was buried in St. Gregory's churchyard or vault at St. Paul's. His herse was accompanied by two non-juror Bishops, Dr. Turner of Ely, and Dr. Lloyd, with 40 other non-juror clergymen, who would not stay the office of the burial, because the Dean of St. Paul's had appointed a conforming minister to read the office, at which all much wondered, there being nothing in that office w^ch^ mentioned the present King.

8 June. I went to congratulate the marriage of Mr. Godolphin with the Earl of Marlborough's daughter.

9. To Deptford, to see how miserably the Czar had left my house, after 3 months making it his court. I got S^r^ Christ^r^ Wren, the King's surveyor, and Mr. London his gardener, to go and estimate the repairs, for which they allowed £150 in their report to the Lords of the Treasury.—I then went to see the foundation of the Hall and Chapel at Greenwich Hospital.

6 Aug. I dined with Mr. Pepys, where was Capt. Dampier,* who had ben a famous buccaneer, had

* William Dampier, the celebrated navigator, born in 1652, whose travels were very extensive, but the time of his death is uncertain. His "Voyage round the World" has gone through many editions, and the substance of it has been transferred to many collections of voyages.

brought hither the painted Prince Job,* and printed a relation of his very strange adventure, and his observations. He was now going abroad again by the King's encouragement, who furnished a ship of 290 tons.† He seemed a more modest man than one would imagine by the relation of the crew he had assorted with. He brought a map of his observations of the course of the winds in the South Sea, and assured us that the maps hitherto extant were all false as to the Pacific Sea, w^ch^ he makes on the south of the line, that on the north end running by the coast of Peru being extremely tempestuous.

25 Sept. Dr. Foy came to me to use my interest with Lord Sunderland for his being made Professor of Physic at Oxford, in the King's gift. I went also to the Abp. in his behalf.

7 Dec. Being one of the Council of the Royal Society, I was named to be of the Committee to wait on our new President, the Lord Chancellor,‡ our Secretary Dr. Sloane and S^r^ R. Southwell last Vice-president carrying our book of statutes: the office of the President being read, his Lordship subscribed his name, and took the oaths according to

* Giolo, of whom there is a very curious portrait, engraved by Savage, to which is subjoined a singular narrative of his wonderful adventures; there is also a smaller one, copied from the above, prefixed to a fictitious account of his life, printed in a 4to pamphlet. Mr. Evelyn mentions him in his "Numismata."

† Noticed in Parliament.

‡ Lord Sommers.

our statutes as a Corporation for the improvement of natural knowledge. Then his Lordship made a short compliment concerning the honour the Society had done him, and how ready he would be to promote so noble a design, and come himself among us as often as the attendance on the public would permit; and so we took our leave.

18 Dec. Very warm, but exceeding stormy.

1698-9. Jan. My Cousin Pierrepoint died. She was daughter to Sir John Evelyn, of Wilts, my Father's Nephew; she was widow of W^m^ Pierrepoint, brother to the Marquiss of Dorchester, and mother to Evelyn Pierrepoint, Earl of Kingston; a most excellent and prudent lady.

The House of Commons persist in refusing more than 7000 men to be a standing army, and no strangers to be in the number. This displeased the Court party. Our County Member Sir R. Onslow opposed it also, w^ch^ might reconcile him to the people, who began to suspect him.

17 Feb. My Grandson went to Oxford with Dr. Mander, the Master of Baliol College,* where he was entered a Fellow-commoner.

19. A most furious wind, such as has not happened for many years, doing great damage to houses and trees, by the fall of w^ch^ several persons were killed.

* Dr. Roger Mander was elected Master of his College in the place of Dr. John Venn, deceased, 23 Oct. 1687. Wood's Fasti Oxonienses.

5 March. The old E. India Company lost their business against the new Company, by 10 votes in Parliament, so many of their friends being absent, going to see a tyger baited by dogs.

The persecuted Vaudois, who were banished out of Savoy, were received by the German Protestant Princes.

24. My only remaining Son died after a tedious languishing sickness, contracted in Ireland and increased here, to my exceeding grief and affliction; leaving me one Grandson, now at Oxford, whom I pray God to prosper and be the support of the Wotton family. He was aged 44 years and about 3 months. He had been 6 years one of the Commiss^{rs} of the Revenue in Ireland, with great ability and reputation.

26. After an extraordinary storm, there came up the Thames a whale w^{ch} was 56 feet long. Such, and a larger of the spout kind, was killed there 40 years ago (June 1658). That year died Cromwell.

30. My deceased Son was buried in the vault at Wotton, according to his desire.

The Duke of Devon lost £1900 at a horse-race at Newmarket.

The King preferring his young favorite Earl of Albemarle * to be first Commander of his Guard,

* Arnold Joost Van Keppel, created Earl of Albemarle, Viscount Bury, &c. in Feb. 1695-6, K. G. 1700, died in 1718, at the Hague, æt. 48.

the Duke of Ormond laid down his commission. This of the Dutch Lord passing over his head, was exceedingly resented by every body.

April. Lord Spencer purchased an incomparable library * of . . . . . wherein among other rare books were several that were printed at the first invention of that wonderful art, as particularly "Tully's Offices," &c. There was a Homer and a Suidas in a very good Greek character and good paper, almost as ancient. This gentleman is a very fine scholar, whom from a child I have known. His tutor was one Florival of Geneva.

29 April. I dined with the Archbishop, but my business was to get him to persuade the King to purchase the late Bishop of Worcester's library, and build a place for his own library at St. James's, in the Park, the present one being too small.

3 May. At a meeting of the Royal Society I was nominated to be of the Committee to wait on the Lord Chancellor to move the King to purchase Bp. of Worcester's library (Dr. Edward Stillingfleet).

4. The Court party have little influence in this Session.

7. The Duke of Ormond restored to his commission.—All Lotteries, till now cheating the people, to be no longer permitted than to Christmas, except that for the benefit of Greenwich Hospital.

---

* The foundation of the noble library now at Blenheim.

Mr. Bridgman, chairman of the committee for that charitable work, died; a great loss to it. He was Clerk of the Council, a very industrious useful man. I saw the library of Dr. John Moore,* Bp. of Norwich, one of the best and most ample collection of all sorts of good bookes in England, and he, one of the most learned men.

11 June. After a long drowth we had a refreshing shower. The day before, there was a dreadfull fire at Rotherhithe, neere the Thames side, w^ch^ burnt divers ships, and consum'd neere 300 houses. —Now died the famous Dutchess of Mazarine; she had ben the richest lady in Europe. She was niece of Cardinal Marzarine, and was married to the richest subject in Europe, as is said. She was born at Rome, educated in France, and was an extraordinary beauty and wit, but dissolute and impatient of matrimonial restraint, so as to be abandon'd by her husband, and banish'd, when she came into England for shelter, liv'd on a pension given her

* Afterwards Bishop of Ely. He died 31 July, 1714. King George the First purchased this library after the Bishop's death, for £6000, and presented it to the University of Cambridge, where it now is. This gift occasioned two most witty epigrams on the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge; a troop of horse being at this time sent to the former holding high Tory opinions; the books to the latter holding those of the Whigs and strong attachment to the Hanover family. They may be seen in Noble's Continuation of Granger.

here, and is reported to have hasten'd her death by intemperate drinking strong spirits. She has written her own story and adventures, and so has her other extravagant sister, wife to the noble family of Colonna.

15. This week died Conyers Seymour, son of Sir Edw. Seymour, kill'd in a duell caus'd by a slight affront in St. James's Park, given him by one who was envious of his gallantries, for he was a vain foppish young man, who made a great eclat about town by his splendid equipage and boundless expence. He was about 23 yeares old; his brother, now at Oxford, inherited an estate of £7000 a year, w^ch^ had fallen to him not 2 yeares before.

19. My Cousin Geo. Evelyn of Nutfield died suddenly.

25. The heat has ben so great, almost all this month, that I do not remember to have felt much greater in Italy, and this after a winter the wettest, tho' not the coldest, that I remember for 50 yeares last past.

28. Finding my occasions call'd me so often to London, I took the remainder of the lease my Son had in a house in Dover Street, to w^ch^ I now remov'd, not taking my goods from Wotton.

23 July. Seasonable showers after a continuance of excessive drowth and heat.

Aug. I drank the Shooters Hill waters. At Deptford they had ben building a pretty new

church.—The Bishop of St. David's [Watson] depriv'd for simony.*—The city of Moscow burnt by the throwing of squibs.

3 Sept. There was in this weeke an eclipse of the sun, at w^{ch} many were frighten'd by the predictions of the astrologers. I remember 50 yeares ago that many were so terrified by Lilly that they durst not go out of their houses.—A strange earthquake at New Batavia in the East Indies.

4 Oct. My worthy Brother died at Wotton in the 83^{d} year of his age, of perfect memory and understanding. He was religious, sober and temperate, and of so hospitable a nature, that no family in the county maintain'd that ancient custom of keeping, as it were, open house the whole yeare in the same manner, or gave more noble or free entertainment to the county on all occasions, so that his house was never free. There were sometimes 20 persons more than his family, and some that staid there all the summer, to his no small expense; by this he gain'd the universal love of the county. He was born at Wotton, went from the free school at Guildford to Trinity Coll. Oxford, thence to the Middle Temple, as gentlemen of the best quality did, but without intention to study the law as a profession. He married the daughter of Colwall,† of

* See p. 358.

† Mary, daughter and coheiress of Daniel Caldwell, of Horndon in Essex. See pedigree.

a worthy and ancient family in Leicestershire, by whom he had one son; she dying in 1643, left Geo. her son, an infant, who being educated liberally, after travelling abroad * return'd and married one Mrs. Gore, by whom he had several children, but only three daughters surviv'd: he was a young man of good understanding, but over indulging his ease and pleasure, grew so very corpulent, contrary to the constitution of the rest of his father's relations, that he died. My Brother afterwards married a noble and honourable lady, relict of S^r^ John Cotton, she being an Offley, a worthy and ancient Staffordshire family, by whom he had several children of both sexes. This lady died leaving only two daughters and a son. The younger daughter died before marriage; the other afterwards married S^r^ Cyril Wych, a noble and learned gentleman (son of S^r^ . . . . Wych), who had ben Ambass^r^ at Constantinople, and was afterwards made one of the Lords Justices of Ireland. Before this marriage, her only

* Mr. Evelyn, 30 Mar. 1664, in a letter to his nephew George Evelyn, then on his travels in Italy, tells him that his father complained of his expences, as much exceeding those of his own, which were known to the young gentleman's father, as all the money passed through his hands. He says that when he travelled he kept a servant, sometimes two, entertained several masters, and made no inconsiderable collection of curiosities, all within £300 *per ann.*—He desires seeds of the ilex, phyllera, mirtle, jessamine, which he says are rare in England.

brother married the daughter of —— Eversfield of Sussex, of an honourable family, but left a widow without any child living; he died about 1691, and his wife not many years after, and my Brother resettled the whole estate on me. His sister Wych had a portion of £6000, to w^ch^ was added about £300 more; the three other daughters, with what I added, had about £5000 each. My Brother died on 5 Oct. in a good old age and greate reputation, making his beloved daughter Lady Wych sole executrix, leaving me only his library and some pictures of my father, mother, &c. She buried him with extraordinary solemnity, rather as a nobleman than as a private gentleman. There were, as I computed, above 2000 persons at the funerall, all the gentlemen of the county doing him the last hohours. I return'd to London, till my lady should dispose of herselfe and family.

21 Oct. After an unusual warm and pleasant season, we were surpriz'd with a very sharp frost.— I presented my *Acetaria* dedicated to my Lord Chancellor, who return'd me thanks in an extraordinary civil letter.

15 Nov. There happen'd this weeke so thick a mist and fog that people lost their way in the streetes, it being so intense that no light of candles or torches yielded any (or but very little) direction.

---

* See Mr. Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 1825, 4to, pp. 721—812.

I was in it and in danger. Robberies were committed between the very lights w^ch^ were fix'd between London and Kensington on both sides, and whilst coaches and travellers were passing. It began about 4 in the afternoone, and was quite gon by 8, without any wind to disperse it. At the Thames they beat drums to direct the watermen to make the shore.

19. At our Chapell in the evening there was a sermon preach'd by young Mr. Horneck,* chaplain to Lord Guilford, whose lady's funeral had ben celebrated magnificently the Thursday before. A panegyric was now pronounc'd, describing the extraordinary piety and excellently imploy'd life of this amiable young lady. She died in childbed a few days before, to the excessive sorrow of her husband, who order'd the preacher to declare that it was on her exemplary life, exhortations and persuasion, that he totally chang'd the course of his life, w^ch^ was before in greate danger of being perverted, following the mode of this dissolute age. Her devotion, early piety, charity, fastings, œconomy, disposition of her time in reading, praying, recollections in her own hand-writing of what she heard and read, and her conversation, were most exemplary.

24. I sign'd Dr. Blackwall's election to be the next yeare's Boyle's Lecturer.

Such horrible robberies and murders were com-

* Of the character of this gentleman's father, see p. 77.

mitted, as had not ben known in this nation; atheism, profaneness, blasphemy, amongst all sorts, portended some judgment if not amended, on w^ch a Society was set on foot, who oblig'd themselves to endeavour the reforming of it, in London and other places, and began to punish offenders and put the laws in more strict execution, w^ch God Almighty prosper.*—A gentle, calm, dry, temperate weather all this season of the yeare, but now came sharp, hard frost, and mist, but calm.

3 Dec. Calm, bright, and warm as in the middle of April. So continu'd on 21 Jan.—A great earthquake in Portugal.

The Parliam^t reverse the prodigious donations of the Irish forfeitures, w^ch were intended to be set apart for discharging the vast national debt. They call'd some greate persons in the highest offices in question for setting the greate seale to the pardon of an arch pirate,† who had turn'd pirate againe, and brought prizes into the West Indies, suspected to be conniv'd at on sharing the prey; but the prevailing part in the House call'd Courtiers, out-voted the complaints, not by being more in number, but by the country party being negligent in attendance.

1699-1700. 14 Jan. Dr. Lancaster, Vicar of St.

---

* See p. 379.

† Captain Kidd; he was hanged about two years afterwards with some of his accomplices. This was one of the charges brought by the Commons against Lord Somers.

Martin's, dismiss'd Mr. Stringfellow, who had ben made the first preacher at our chapell by the Bishop of Lincoln [Dr. Tenison, now Archbp.] whilst he held St. Martin's by dispensation, and put in one Mr. Sandys, much against the inclination of those who frequented the chapel.—The Scotch book about Darien was burnt by the hangman by vote of Parliament.*

21. Died the Duke of Beaufort,† a person of greate honour, prudence, and estate.

25. I went to Wotton the first time after my Brother's funerall, to furnish the house with necessaries, Lady Wych and my nephew Glanville the executors having sold and dispos'd of what goods were there of my Brother's.—The weather was now altering into sharp and hard frost.

One Stephens‡ who preach'd before the House

---

* The volume alluded to was "An Enquiry into the causes of the Miscarriage of the Scots Colony at Darien: Or an Answer to a Libel, entituled, A Defence of the Scots abdicating Darien." See Votes of the House of Commons, 15 January, 1699-1700.

† Henry Somerset, the first Duke, who exerted himself against the Duke of Monmouth in 1685; and in 1688, endeavoured to secure Bristol against the adherents of the Prince of Orange; upon whose elevation to the throne, his grace refusing to take the oaths, lived in retirement till his death.

‡ William Stephens, Rector of Sutton in Surrey. After the censure of his sermon by the House of Commons, he published it as in defiance. See more of this and of him in Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, II. 487.

of Commons on K. Charles's martyrdom, told them that the observation of that day was not intended out of any detestation of his murder, but to be a lesson to other Kings and Rulers, how they ought to behave themselves towards their subjects, lest they should come to the same end. This was so resented that tho' it was usual to desire these anniversary sermons to be printed, they refus'd thanks to him, and order'd that in future no one should preach before them who was not either a Dean or a Doctor of Divinity.

4 Feb. The Parliam^t^ voted against the Scots settling in Darien as being prejudicial to our trade with Spain. They also voted that the exorbitant number of attornies be lessen'd (now indeede swarming, and evidently causing law-suits and disturbançe, eating out the estates of people, provoking them to go to law).

18. Mild and calm season, with gentle frost, and little misling rain. The Vicar of St. Martin's frequently preach'd at Trinity chapel in the afternoone.

8 March. The season was like April for warmth and mildnesse.—11. On Wednesday was a sermon at our chapell, to be continu'd during Lent.

13. I was at the funerall of my Lady Temple, who was buried at Islington, brought from Adscomb neere Croydon. She left my Son-in-law Draper (her nephew) the mansion house of Ads-

comb, very nobly and completely furnish'd, with the estate about it, with plate and jewels, to the value in all of about £20,000. She was a very prudent lady, gave many greate legacies, with £500 to the poore of Islington, where her husband Sir Purbeck Temple was buried, both dying without issue.

24. The season warm, gentle, and exceeding pleasant.—Divers persons of quality enter'd into the Society for Reformation * of Manners; and some lectures were set up, particularly in the City of London. The most eminent of the Clergy preach'd at Bow Church, after reading a declaration set forth by the King to suppresse the growing wickednesse; this began already to take some effect, as to common swearing, and oathes in the mouths of people of all ranks.

25. Dr. Burnet preach'd to-day before the Lord Mayor and a very greate congregation on 27 Proverbs, v. 5 and 6. "Open rebuke is better than secret love; the wounds of a friend are better than the kisses of an enemy." He made a very pathetic discourse concerning the necessity and advantage of friendly correction.

April. The Duke of Norfolk now succeeded in obtaining a divorce from his wife by the Parliament for adultery with Sir John Germaine, a Dutch gamester of mean extraction, who had got much by

---

* See p. 376.

gaming; the Duke had leave to marry againe, so that if he should have children, the Dukedom will go from the late Lord Thomas's children, Papists indeede, but very hopefull and virtuous gentlemen, as was their father. The now Duke their uncle is a Protestant.

The Parliament nominated 14 persons to go into Ireland as Commissioners to dispose of the forfeited estates there, towards paym^t^ of the debts incurr'd by the late war, but w^ch^ the King had in greate measure given to some of his favourites of both sexes, Dutch and others of little merit, and very unseasonably. That this might be don without suspicion of interest in the Parliament, it was ordered that no member of either House should be in the Commission.—The greate contest betweene the Lords and Commons concerning the Lords power of amendments and rejecting bills tack'd to the money bill, carried for the Commons. However, this tacking of bills is a novel practice, suffer'd by K. Cha. II. who being continually in want of money, let any thing pass rather than not have wherewith to feed his extravagance. This was carried but by one voice in the Lords, all the Bishops following the Court, save one; so that neere 60 bills pass'd, to the greate triumph of the Commons and country party, but high regret of the Court, and those to whom the King had given large estates in Ireland. Pity it is that things should

be brought to this extremity, the governm^{t} of this nation being so equally poiz'd between King and subject, but we are satisfied with nothing, and whilst there is no perfection on this side Heaven, methinks both might be contented without straining things too far. Amongst the rest there pass'd a law as to Papists estates, that if one turn'd not Protestant before 18 yeares of age, it should passe to his next Protestant heire. This indeede seem'd a hard law, but not only the usage of the French King to his Protestant subjects, but the indiscreete insolence of the Papists here, going in triumphant and public processions with their Bishops, with banners and trumpets in divers places (as is said) in the northern counties, has brought it on their party.

24 April. This weeke there was a greate change of State officers.—The Duke of Shrewsbury resign'd his Lord Chamberlainship to the Earl of Jersey, the Duke's indisposition requiring his retreat. Mr. Vernon, Secretary of State, was put out.—The seale was taken from the Lord Chancellor Somers, tho' he had ben acquitted by a greate majority of votes for what was charg'd against him in the House of Commons.* This being in term time put some stop to business, many eminent lawyers refusing to accept the office, considering the uncer-

* See p. 390.

tainty of things in this fluctuating conjuncture. It is certaine that this Chancellor was a most excellent lawyer, very learned in all polite literature, a superior pen, master of a handsome style, and of easy conversation; but he is said to make too much haste to be rich, as his predecessor, and most in place in this age did, to a more prodigious excesse than was ever known. But the Commons had now so mortified the Court party, and property and liberty were so much invaded in all the neighbouring kingdoms, that their jealousy made them cautious, and every day strengthen'd the law w^ch^ protected the people from tyranny.

A most glorious spring, with hope of abundance of fruite of all kinds, and a propitious yeare.

10 May. The greate trial between Sir Walter Clarges and Mr. Sherwin concerning the legitimacy of the late Duke of Albemarle, on w^ch^ depended an estate of £1500 a year; the verdict was given for Sir Walter.—19. Serjeant Wright * at last accepted the Great Seale.

24, I went from Dover street to Wotton for the

---

* Sir Nathan Wrighte, appointed Lord Keeper, who purchased the manor of and resided at Gothurst, near Newport Pagnell, Bucks. He lies buried in that church, in which are whole-length figures in white marble of the Lord Keeper in his robes, and his son, George Wrighte, Esquire, Clerk of the Crown, in his official dress.

rest of the summer, and remov'd thither the rest of my goods from Says Court.

2 June. A sweete season, with a mixture of refreshing showers.

9—16. In the afternoone our Clergyman had a Catechism, w^ch^ was continu'd for some time.

July. I was visited with illness, but it pleas'd God that I recover'd, for which praise be ascrib'd to Him by me, and that He has again so graciously advertiz'd me of my duty to prepare for my latter end, w^ch^ at my greate age cannot be far off.

The Duke of Gloucester, son of the Princess Anne of Denmark, died of the small pox.

13. I went to Marden, w^ch^ was originally a barren warren bought by Sir Rob^t^ Clayton,* who built there a pretty house, and made such alteration by planting not only an infinite store of the best fruite but so chang'd the natural situation of the hill, valleys and solitary mountains about it, that it rather represented some foreign country w^ch^ would produce spontaneously pines, firs, cypress, yew, holly, and juniper; they were come to their perfect growth, with walks, mazes, &c. amongst them, and were preserv'd with the utmost care, so that I who had seen it some yeares before in its naked and barren condition, was in admiration of it. The land was bought of Sir John Evelyn of Godstone, and

* See vol. II. p. 434.

was thus improv'd for pleasure and retirement by the vast charge and industry of this opulent citizen. He and his lady receiv'd us with great civility.— The tombs in the church at Croydon of Abps. Grindal, Whitgift, and other Abps. are fine and venerable, but none comparable to that of the late Abp. Sheldon, w^ch being all of white marble, and of a stately ordnance and carvings, far surpass'd the rest, and I judge could not cost lesse than 7 or £800.*

20 Sept. I went to Beddington, the ancient seate of the Carews,† in my remembrance a noble old structure, capacious, and in form of the buildings of the age of Hen. VIII. and Qu. Eliz. and proper for the old English hospitality, but now decaying with the house itselfe, heretofore adorn'd with ample gardens, and the first orange trees‡ that had ben seen in England, planted in the open ground, and secur'd in winter onely by a tabernacle of boards and stoves removeable in summer, that standing 120 yeares, large and goodly trees, and

---

* There is a print of this very beautiful monument in Lysons's "Environs of London," article Croydon, vol. I. p. 193.

† In the same volume, p. 52, &c. is an ample account of the family of Carew, of the house as it now is, portrait of Sir Rich. Carew, views of the church, monuments, &c.

‡ Oranges were eaten in this kingdom in the time of K. James I. if not earlier, as appears by the accounts of a Student in the Temple, which the Editor has seen.

laden with fruite, were now in decay, as well as the grotto, fountaines, cabinets and other curiosities in the house and abroad, it being now fallen to a child under age, and only kept by a servant or two from utter dilapidation. The estate and park about it also in decay.

23. I went to visite Mr. Pepys at Clapham where he has a very noble and wonderfully well furnish'd house, especially with India and Chinese curiosities. The offices and gardens well accommodated for pleasure and retirement.

31 Oct. My birth day, now compleated the 80th year of my age. I with my soul render thanks to God, who of his infinite mercy, not onely brought me out of many troubles, but this yeare restor'd me to health, after an ague and other infirmities of so greate an age, my sight, hearing and other senses and faculties tolerable, w^ch^ I implore him to continue, with the pardon of my sins past, and grace to acknowledge by my improvement of his goodnesse the ensuing yeare, if it be his pleasure to protract my life, that I may be the better prepar'd for my last day, thro' the infinite merits of my blessed Saviour, the Lord Jesus, Amen.

5 Nov. Came the news of my deare Grandson (the only male of my family now remaining) being fallen ill of the small pox at Oxford, w^ch^ after the dire effects of it in my family exceedingly afflicted me, but so it pleas'd my most mercifull God that

being let blood at his first complaint, and by the extraordinary care of Dr. Mander (head of the collegde and now Vice-Chancellor) who caus'd him to be brought and lodg'd in his own bed and bed-chamber, with the advice of his physician and care of his tutor, there were all faire hopes of his recovery, to our infinite comfort. We had a letter every day either from the Vice-Chancellor himselfe or his tutor.

17. Assurance of his recovery by a letter from himselfe.

There was a change of greate officers at Court. Lord Godolphin return'd to his former station of first Commiss^{r} of the Treasury; S^{r} Cha. Hedges Secretary of State.

30 Nov. At the Royal Society, Lord Somers, the late Chancellor, was continu'd President.

8 Dec. Greate alterations of officers at Court and elsewhere — Lord Cheif Justice Treby died; he was a learned man in his profession, of w^{ch} we have now few, never fewer; the Chancery requiring so little skill in deep law-learning, if the practiser can talk eloquently in that Court, so that probably few care to study the law to any purpose.— Lord Marlborough Master of the Ordnance, in place of Lord Romney made Groom of the Stole. The Earl of Rochester goes Lord Lieut^{t} to Ireland.

1700-1. Jan. I finish'd the sale of North

Stoake in Sussex to Rob[t] Michell, Esq. appointed by my brother to be sold for payment of portions to my neices, and other incumbrances on the estate.

4. An exceeding deepe snow, and melted away as suddenly.

19. Severe frost, and such a tempest as threw down many chimnies, and did great spoile at sea, and blew down above 20 trees of mine at Wotton.

9 Feb. The old Speaker laid aside,* and Mr. Harley,† an able gentleman, chosen. Our countryman Sir Rich[d] Onslow, had a party for him.

27. By an order of the House of Commons, I laid before the Speaker the state of what had ben receiv'd and paid towards the building of Greenwich Hospital.‡

* Sir Thomas Lyttelton, Bart.

† Robert Harley, Speaker in three Parliaments in the reign of Queen Anne, Secretary of State, author of the South Sea scheme, Lord High Treasurer; attempted to be stabbed by Guiscard, a Frenchman under examination before the Lords of the Privy Council. He was afterwards created Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.

‡ John Evelyn, Esq. Dr. to Greenwich Hospital.

Received in the year	£.	s.	d.
1696	3,416	0	0
1697	6,836	16	3
1698	14,967	8	4
1699	14,024	13	4
1700	19,241	1	3
1701, June 16 . . .	10,834	2	3
	69,320	1	5

Mr. Wye, rector of Wotton, died, a very worthy good man. I gave it to Dr. Bohun, a learned person and excellent preacher, who had ben my Son's tutor, and liv'd long in my family.

18 March. I lett Says Court to Lord Carmarthen, son to the Duke of Leeds.—28. I went to the funeral of my Sister Draper,* who was buried at Edmonton in greate state. Dr. Davenant displeas'd the clergy now met in Convocation by a passage in his book, p. 40.†

Per Contra Creditor.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Accompt in 1696	5,915	18	7
1697	8,971	10	4
1698	11,585	15	1
1699	19,614	9	8
1700	18,013	8	5
1701	3,000	0	0
Remaine in Cash	219	1	4
	69,320	3	5
	69,320	3	5

Remaine in Lottery Tickets to be paid in ten year	£.11,434	
More in Malt tickets	1,000	
	69,320	
	12,424	
In all	81,754	
Beside His Maty	6,000	and Subscriptions.

* Mother of the gentleman who married Mr. Evelyn's daughter.

† Cha. Davenant, LL.D. (son of Sir William). The book was, "Essays upon the Ballance of Power," in which he says

April. A Dutch boy of about 8 or 9 years old was carried about by his parents to shewe, who had about the iris of one eye, the letters of *Deus meus*, and of the other *Elohim* in the Hebrew character. How this was don by artifice none could imagine; his parents affirming that he was so born. It did not prejudice his sight, and he seem'd to be a lively playing boy. Every body went to see him; physicians and philosophers examin'd it with greate accuracy, some consider'd it as artificial, others as almost supernatural.

4 April. The Duke of Norfolk died of an apoplexy, and Mr. Tho. Howard of complicated disease since his being cut for the stone; he was one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. Mr. How made a Baron.

May. Some Kentish men delivering a petition to the House of Commons, were imprison'd.*

---

that many of those lately in play, have used their utmost endeavours to discountenance all revealed religion. "Are not many of us able to point to several persons, whom nothing has recommended to places of the highest trust, and often to rich benefices and dignities, but the open enmity which they have, almost from their cradles, professed to the Divinity of Christ?" The Convocation on reading the book, ordered papers to be fixed on several doors in Westminster Abbey, inviting the author, whoever he be, or any one of the many, to point out these persons, that they may be proceeded against. Biog. Brit. last edit.

* Justinian Champneys, Thomas Colepepper, William Colepepper, William Hamilton, and David Polhill, gentlemen of

A greate dearth, no considerable raine having fallen for some months.

17. Very plentifull showers, the wind coming west and south.—The Bishops and Convocation at difference concerning the right of calling the assembly and dissolving. Atterbury* and Dr. Wake† writing one against the other.

20 June. The Commons demanded a conference with the Lords on the trial of Lord Somers, w^ch^ the Lords refus'd, and proceeding on the trial, the Commons would not attend, and he was acquitted.‡

22. I went to congratulate the arrival of that worthy and excellent person my Lord Galway, newly come out of Ireland, where he had behav'd himselfe so honestly, and to the exceeding satisfaction of the people; but he was remov'd thence for being a Frenchman,§ tho' they had not a more

---

considerable property and family in the county. There is a very good print of them in five ovals, on one plate, engraved by R. White in 1701. They desired the Parliament to mind the publick more, and their private heats less. They were confined till the prorogation, and were much visited. Burnet, V. 532.

* Afterwards Bishop of Rochester.

† Afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. ‡ See p. 381.

§ Henry Rouvigné, Earl of Galway in Ireland, son of the Marquis who was Ambassador from France to Charles II. He was created a Peer by King William, for his gallantry at the battle of the Boyne, where his brother also fought and was killed. He commanded afterwards both in Italy and Spain,

worthy, valiant, discreet, and trusty person in the two kingdoms, on whom they could have relied for his conduct and fitnesse. He was one who had deeply suffer'd, as well as the Marquiss his father, for being Protestants.*

Aug. The weather chang'd from heate not much lesse than in Italy or Spain for some few days, to wet, dripping and cold with intermissions of faire.

July. My Lord Treasurer made my Grandson one of the Commiss^rs of the prizes, salary £500 per ann.

8. My Grandson went with S^r Simon Harcourt, the Solicitor Gen^l, to Windsor to wait on my Lord Treasurer. There had been for some time a proposal of marrying my Grandson to a daughter of Mrs. Boscawen, sister of my Lord Treasurer, w^ch was now far advanc'd.

14. I subscrib'd towards rebuilding Oakwood Chapel,† now after 200 years almost fallen down.

2 Sept. I went to Kensington and saw the house, plantations, and gardens, the work of Mr. Wise,‡ who was there to receive me.

---

where the fatal battle of Almanza put an end to his military glory. There is a mezzotinto portrait of him by Simon.

* See p. 229. † In the lower part of the parish of Wotton.

‡ Mr. Wise was the great gardener of Brompton Park, see p. 331. See Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 1825, 4to, pp. 714-15.

The death of K. James happening on the 15th of this month N. S. after two or three days indisposition put an end to that unhappy Prince's troubles, after a short and unprosperous reign, indiscreetly attempting to bring in Popery and make himselfe absolute in imitation of the French, hurried on by the impatience of the Jesuites, which the nation would not indure.

Died the Earl of Bath, whose contest with Lord Montague about the Duke of Albemarle's estate, claiming under a will supposed to have ben forg'd, is said to have been worth £10,000 to the lawyers. His eldest son shot himselfe a few days after his father's death, for what cause is not cleare. He was a most hopefull young man, and had behav'd so bravely against the Turks at the siege of Vienna, that the Emperor made him a Count of the Empire.—It was falsely reported that Sir Edw. Seymour was dead, a great man; he had often ben Speaker, Treasurer of the Navy, and in many other lucrative offices. He was of a hasty spirit, not at all sincere, but head of the party at any time prevailing in Parliament.

29. I kept my first Courts in Surrey, w^{ch} took up the whole weeke. My steward was Mr. Hervey,* a Counsellor, Justice of Peace, and Member of Parliament, and my neighbour. I gave him 6

* Of Betchworth.

guineas, w^ch^ was a guinea a day, and to Mr. Martin his clerk 3 guineas.

31 Oct. I was this day 81 complete, in tolerable health considering my greate age.

Dec. Great contentions about elections. I gave my vote and interest to Sir R. Onslow and Mr. Weston.*

27. My Grandson quitted Oxford.

1701-2. 21 Jan. At the Royal Society there was read and approv'd the delineation and description of my Tables of Veins and Arteries,† by Mr. Cooper the chirurgeon, in order to their being engrav'd.

8 March. The King had a fall from his horse and broke his collar-bone, and having ben much indispos'd before, and aguish, with a long cough and other weaknesse, died this Sunday morning, about 4 o'clock.

I carried my accounts of Greenwich Hospital to the Committee.

12 April. My Brother-in-law Glanville departed this life this morning after a long languishing illnesse, leaving a son by my Sister, and 2 grand-daughters.‡ Our relation and friendship

* Of Ockham; but Mr. Wessell of Bansted (a merchant) carried it against Mr. Weston.

† Vol. I. p. 344; vol. II. pp. 5. 61. 299.

‡ One of these daughters became heiress of the family, and married William Evelyn of St. Cleer in Kent, son of George

had ben long and greate. He was a man of excellent parts. He died in the 84th year of his age, and will'd his body to be wrapp'd in lead and carried downe to Greenwich, put on board a ship and buried in the sea betweene Dover and Calais, about the Goodwin sands, w^ch^ was don on the Tuesday or Wednesday after. This occasioned much discourse, he having no relation at all to the sea. He was a gentleman of an ancient family in Devonshire, and married my sister Jane. By his prudent parsimony he much improv'd his fortune. He had a place in the Alienation Office, and might have ben an extraordinary man had he cultivated his parts.

My steward at Wotton gave a very honest account of what he had laid out on repairs, amounting to £1900.

3 May. The Report of the Committee sent to examine the state of Greenwich Hospital was deliver'd to the House of Commons, much to their

---

Evelyn of Nutfield. He assumed the name of Glanville, but there being only daughters by this marriage, he had two sons by a second wife, and they resumed the name of Evelyn. The first of those sons left a son who died unmarried before he came of age, and a daughter who married Col. Hume, who has taken the name of Evelyn, but has no child; the second son of Mr. Glanville Evelyn married Lady Jane Leslie, who became Countess of Rothes in her own right, and left a son, George William, who became Earl of Rothes in right of his mother, and died in 1817, leaving no issue male.

satisfaction.—Lord Godolphin made Lord High Treasurer.

Being elected a member of the Society lately incorporated for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, I subscrib'd £10 p^r^ ann. towards the carrying it on. We agreed that every missioner, besides the £20 to set him forth, sho^d^ have £50 per ann. out of the stock of the Corporation till his settlement was worth to him £100 per ann. We sent a young divine to New York.

22 June. I din'd at the Abp's with the new-made Bishop of Carlisle, Dr. Nicolson, my worthy and learned correspondent.

27. I went to Wotton with my family for the rest of the summer, and my Son-in-law Draper with his family came to stay with us, his house at Adscomb being new building, so that my family was above 30.—Most of the new Parliament were chosen of Church of England principles, against the peevish party.—The Queene was magnificently entertain'd at Oxford and all the townes she pass'd through on her way to Bath.

31 Oct. Arriv'd now to the 82d year of my age, having read over all that pass'd since this day twelvemonth in these notes, I render solemn thanks to the Lord, imploring the pardon of my past sins, and the assistance of His grace; making new resolutions, and imploring that He will continue His

assistance, and prepare me for my blessed Saviour's coming, that I may obtain a comfortable departure, after so long a term as has ben hitherto indulg'd me. I find by many infirmities this yeare (especially nephritic pains) that I much decline; and yet of His infinite mercy retain my intellects and senses in great measure above most of my age. I have this year repair'd much of the mansion-house and severall tenants' houses, and paid some of my debts and ingagements. My Wife, Children, and family in health: for all w^ch^ I most sincerely beseech Almighty God to accept of these my acknowledgements, and that if it be His holy will to continue me yet longer, it may be to the praise of His infinite grace, and salvation of my soul. Amen.

8 Nov. My kinsman John Evelyn of Nutfield, a young and very hopeful gentleman, and Member of Parliam^t^,* after having come to Wotton to see me, about 15 days past, went to London and there died of the small pox. He left a brother, a commander in the army in Holland, to inherit a faire estate.

Our affaires in so prosperous a condition both by sea and land that there has not ben so great an union in Parliament, Court, and people, in memory of man, w^ch^ God in mercy make us thankfull for and continue. The Bp. of Exeter preach'd before

* For Blechingley in Surrey.

the Queene and both Houses of Parliament at St. Paul's; they were wonderfully huzza'd in their passage, and splendidly entertain'd in the Citty.

Dec. The expectation now is what treasure will be found on breaking bulk of the galleon brought from Vigo by S^r^ Geo. Rooke, w^ch^ being made up in an extraordinary manner in the hold, was not begun to be open'd till the 5th of this month, before 2 of the Privy Council, 2 of the chiefe Magistrates of the Citty, and the Lord Treasurer.

After the excesse of honour conferr'd by the Queene on the Earl of Marlborough, by making him a Kn^t^ of the Garter, and a Duke, for the successe of but one campaign, that he should desire £5000 a yeare to be settled on him by Parl^t^ out of the Post Office, was thought a bold and unadvis'd request, as he had, besides his own considerable estate, above £30,000 a yeare in places and employments, with £50,000 at interest. He had married one daughter to the son of my Lord Treasurer Godolphin, another to the Earl of Sunderland, and a third to the Earl of Bridgewater. He is a very handsome person, well-spoken and affable, and supports his want of acquir'd knowledge by keeping good company.

1702-3. News of Vice Adm. Benbow's conflict with the French fleete in the West Indies, in w^ch^ he gallantly behav'd himselfe, and was wounded, and would have had extraordinary successe, had

not 4 of his men of war stood spectators without coming to his assistance; for this two of their commanders were tried by a Council of War, and executed;* a third was condemn'd to perpetual imprisonm^{t}, loss of pay and incapacity to serve in future. The fourth died.

Sir Rich^{d} Onslow and Mr. Oglethorpe (son of the late S^{r} Theo. O.) fought on occasion of some words w^{ch} passed at a Committee of the House. Mr. Oglethorpe was disarm'd.—The Bill against occasional Conformity was lost by one vote.—Corn and provisions so cheape that the farmers are unable to pay their rents.

Feb. A famous cause at the King's Bench between Mr. Fenwick and his wife,† w^{ch} went for him with a great estate. The Duke of Marlborough lost his only son at Cambridge by the small pox.—A greate earthquake at Rome, &c.— A fa-

* The Captains Kirby and Wade were tried and condemned to die by a Court Martial held on them in the West Indies—they were sent home in the Bristol, and on its arrival at Portsmouth were both shot on board, not being suffer'd to land on English ground.

† She was daughter and heir of Sir Adam Brown of Betchworth Castle in Dorking, and married Mr. Fenwick. This suit probably related to a settlement which she had consented to make, by which the estate was limited to them and their issue, and the heir of the survivor. They had one son, who died without issue, and she survived her husband, thereby becoming entitled to dispose of it.

mous young woman, an Italian, was hir'd by our comedians to sing on the stage, during so many plays, for w^ch^ they gave her £500; which part by her voice alone at the end of three scenes she perform'd with such modesty and grace, and above all, with such skill, that there was never any who did any thing comparable with their voices. She was to go home to the Court of the King of Prussia, and I believe carried with her out of this vain nation above £1000,* every body covetting to hear her at their private houses.

26 May. This day died Mr. Sam. Pepys, a very worthy, industrious and curious person, none in England exceeding him in knowledge of the navy, in w^ch^ he had passed thro' all the most considerable offices, Clerk of the Acts and Secretary of the Admiralty, all w^ch^ he perform'd with great integrity. When K. James II. went out of England, he laid down his office, and would serve no more, but withdrawing himselfe from all public affaires, he liv'd at Clapham with his partner Mr. Hewer, formerly his clerk, in a very noble house and sweete place, where he enjoy'd the fruite of his labours in greate prosperity. He was universally belov'd, hospitable, generous, learned in many things, skill'd in music, a very greate cherisher of learned men of whom he

* What would Madame Mara or Catalini in these days think of such a paltry sum?

had the conversation. His library* and collection of other curiosities were of the most considerable, the models of ships especially. Besides what he publish'd of an account of the Navy, as he found and left it, he had for divers yeares under his hand the History of the Navy, or *Navalia* as he call'd it; but how far advanc'd, and what will follow of his, is left, I suppose, to his sister's son Mr. Jackson, a young gentleman whom Mr. Pepys had educated in all sorts of usefull learning, sending him to travel abroad, from whence he return'd with extraordinary accomplishments, and worthy to be heir. Mr. Pepys had been for neere 40 yeares so much my particular friend, that Mr. Jackson sent me compleat mourning,† desiring me to be one to hold up the pall at his magnificent obsequies, but my indisposition hinder'd me from doing him this last office.

13 June. Rains have ben greate and continual, and now, neere Midsummer, cold and wet.

11 July. I went to Adscomb, 16 miles from Wotton, to see my Son-in-law's new house, the outside, to the coveing, being such excellent brick-work, bas'd with Portland stone, with the pilasters,

* His valuable library he gave to Magdalen College, Cambridge, together with his fine collection of prints, where they now remain in a very handsome room, and are to this day among the *videnda* of that University.

† A curious circumstance this.

windows and within, that I pronounced it in all the points of good and solid architecture to be one of the very best gentlemen's houses in Surrey, when finish'd. I returned to Wotton in the evening tho' weary.

25 July. The last week in this month an uncommon long-continued rain, and the Sunday following thunder and lightning.

12 Aug. The new Commission for Greenwich Hospital was seal'd and open'd, at w^ch^ my son-in-law Draper was present, to whom I resign'd my office of Treasurer. From Aug^t^ 1696 there had ben expended in building £89,364. 14*s.* 8*d.*

31 Oct. This day, being 83 years of age, upon examining what concern'd me more particularly the past year, with the greate mercies of God preserving me, and in the same measure making my infirmities tolerable, I gave God most hearty and humble thanks, beseeching Him to confirm to me the pardon of my sins past, and to prepare me for a better life by the virtue of His grace and mercy, for the sake of my blessed Saviour.

21 Nov. The wet and uncomfortable weather staying us from church this morning, our D^r^ officiated in my family, at w^ch^ were present above 20 domestics. He made an excellent discourse on 1 Cor. 15, v. 55, 56, of the vanity of this world and uncertainty of life, and the inexpressible happiness and satisfaction of a holy life, with pertinent infe-

rences to prepare us for death and a future state. I gave him thanks, and told him I tooke it kindly as my funeral sermon.

$\frac{26}{27}$. The effects of the hurricane and tempest of wind, rain, and lightning thro' all the nation, especialy London, were very dismal. Many houses demolish'd and people kill'd. As to my own losses, the subversion of woods and timber, both ornamental and valuable, through my whole estate, and about my house the woods crowning the garden mount, and growing along the park meadow, the damage to my own dwelling, farms, and outhouses, is almost tragical, not to be parallel'd with any thing happening in our age. I am not able to describe it, but submit to the pleasure of Almighty God.

7 Dec. I remov'd to Dover Street, where I found all well, but houses, trees, garden, &c. at Says Court suffer'd very much.

31. I made up my accounts, paid wages, gave rewards and new years gifts according to custom.

1703-4. Jan. The King of Spain * landing at Portsmouth, came to Windsor, where he was magnificently entertain'd by the Queene, and behav'd himselfe so nobly that every body was taken with his graceful deportment. After 2 days, having pre-

* Charles the Third, afterwards Emperor of Germany, by the title of Charles the Sixth.

sented the greate ladies and others with very valuable jewells, he went back to Portsmouth and immediately imbark'd for Spain.

16. The Lord Treasurer gave my Grandson the office of Treasurer of the Stamp Duties, with a salary of £300 a year.

30. The fast on the martyrdom of King Cha. I. was observ'd with more than usual solemnity.

May. Dr. Bathurst, President of Trin. Coll. Oxford, now died,* I think the oldest acquaintance now left me in the world. He was 86 years of age, stark blind, deafe, and memory lost, after having ben a person of admirable parts and learning. This is a serious alarm to me. God grant that I may profit by it. He built a very handsome chapel to the college, and his own tomb. He gave a legacy of money, and the third part of his library, to his nephew Dr. Bohun, who went hence to his funeral.

7 Sept. This day was celebrated the thanksgiving for the late greate victory,† with the utmost pomp and splendor by the Queene, Court, greate Officers, Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Companies, &c. The streets were scaffolded from Temple Bar, where the Lord Mayor presented her Majesty with the

* There is a very good Life of him, with his portrait prefixed, by Mr. Thomas Warton, Fellow of Trinity College, and Poetry Professor at Oxford.

† Over the French and Bavarians at Blenheim, Aug. 13, 1704.

sword, w^ch^ she return'd. Every Company was rang'd under its banners, the Citty Militia without the rails, w^ch^ were all hung with cloth suitable to the colour of the banner. The Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Aldermen, were in their scarlet robes, with caparison'd horses; the Knight Marshall on horseback; the Foot Guards; the Queene in a rich coach with 8 horses, none with her but the Dutchess of Marlborough in a very plain garment, the Queene full of jewells. Music and trumpets at every Citty Company. The greate Officers of the Crown, Nobility, and Bishops, all in coaches with 6 horses, besides innumerable servants, went to St. Paul's, where the Dean preach'd. After this the Queene went back in the same order to St. James's. The Citty Companies feasted all the Nobility and Bishops, and illuminated at night. Music for the church and anthems compos'd by the best masters. The day before was wet and stormy, but this was one of the most serene and calm days that had been all the yeare.

Oct. The year has been very plentifull.

Dec. Lord Clarendon presented me with the three volumes of his father's History of the Rebellion.

31 Oct. Being my birth-day and the 84th year of my life, after particular reflections on my concerns and passages of the yeare, I set some considerable time of this day apart to recollect and examine my

state and condition, giving God thanks, and acknowledging his infinite mercys to me and mine, begging his blessing, and imploring his protection for the year following.

Dec. My Lord of Canterbury wrote to me for suffrage for Mr. Clarke's continuance this yeare in the Boyle Lecture, w^ch^ I willingly gave for his excellent performance of this year.

1704-5. 4 Jan. I din'd at Lambeth with the Abp. of Dublin, Dr. King, a sharp ready man in politics, as well as very learned.

June. The season very dry and hot.—I went to see Dr. Dickinson* the famous chymist. We had long conversation about the philosopher's elixir, w^ch^ he believ'd attainable, and had seen projection himselfe by one who went under the name of Mundanus, who sometimes came among the adepts, but was unknown as to his country or abode; of this the D^r^ has written a treatise in Latin, full of very astonishing relations. He is a very learned person, formerly a Fellow of St. John's Coll. Oxford,†

* Edmund Dickinson, of Merton College, Oxford, took the degree of Bachelor of Arts 22 June, 1647. He was living in Westminster in 1692, in good repute for his practice in the faculty of physic. He published several things. Wood's Fasti Oxon, p. 741.

† He was afterwards a Fellow of Merton. He died in 1707, aged 84. Dr. Campbell, in his edition of the Biog. Brit. speaks very highly of him; but Dr. Kippis, in the new edition of that

in w^ch^ citty he practised physic, but has now altogether given it over, and lives retir'd, being very old and infirm, yet continuing chymistry.

I went to Greenwich Hospital, where they now began to take in wounded and worn-out seamen, who are exceeding well provided for. The buildings now going on are very magnificent.

9 Feb. I went to wait on my Lord Treasurer, where was the victorious Duke of Marlborough, who came to me and tooke me by the hand with extraordinary familiarity and civility, as formerly he was us'd to do, without any alteration of his good nature. He had a most rich George in a sardonyx set with diamonds of very greate value; for the rest, very plain. I had not seen him for some yeares, and believ'd he might have forgotten me.

21. Remarkable fine weather. Agues and small pox much in every place.

11 Mar. An exceeding dry season.—Greate loss by fire, burning the outhouses and famous stable of the Earl of Nottingham at Burleigh [Rutlandshire], full of rich goods and furniture, by the carelessness of a servant. A little before, the same

---

work, differs much from the Doctor, though he allows him to have been a very learned man. Mr. Evelyn must have mistaken Dr. Dickinson as to his not knowing who Mundanus was, as in 1686 the Doctor printed a letter to him with his answer from Paris; in the latter, Mundanus says he made two projections in his presence. Biog. Brit. art. Dickinson.

happen'd at Lord Pembroke's at Wilton.—The old Countess of Northumberland, dowager of Algernon Percy, Adm[l] of the Fleete to K. Cha. I. died in the 83d yeare of her age. She was sister to the Earl of Suffolk, and left a greate estate, her jointure to descend to the Duke of Somerset.*

May. The Bailiff of Westm[r] hang'd himself. He had an ill report.

On the death of the Emperor there was no mourning worn at Court, because there was none at the Imperial Court on the death of King William.

18. I went to see Sir John Chardine† at Turnham Green, the gardens being very fine, and exceeding well planted with fruite.

20. Most extravagant expence to debauch and corrupt votes for Parliament members. I sent my Grandson with his party of my freeholders to vote for Mr. Harvey of Combe.‡

Oct. Mr. Cowper§ made Lord Keeper. Observing how uncertain greate officers are of conti-

---

* This Duke had married Eliz. Percy, widow of Lord Cole, only daughter and heir to Joceline Percy, the 11th and last Earl of Northumberland. † See p. 107.

‡ Sir Richard Onslow and Sir William Scawen were the other candidates, and succeeded. Mr. Harvey was a violent Tory.

§ William Cowper, created a Baron in 1706, and Lord Chancellor, afterwards Viscount Fordwich and Earl Cowper, by George the First.

nuing long in their places, he would not accept it unless £2000 a yeare were given him in revertion when he was put out, in consideration of his losse of practice. His predecessors, how little time soever they had the Seal, usually got £100,000, and made themselves Barons.—A new Secretary of State.*—Lord Abington, Lieut[t] of the Tower, displac'd, and General Churchill, brother to the Duke of Marlborough, put in. An indication of great unsteadiness somewhere, but thus the crafty Whig party (as call'd) begin to change the face of the Court, in opposition to the High Churchmen, w[ch] was another distinction of a party from the Low Churchmen. The Parliament chose one Mr. Smith Speaker.† There had never ben so greate an assembly of members on the first day of sitting, being more than 450. The votes both of the old, as well as the new, fell to those call'd Low Churchmen, contrary to all expectation.

31 Oct. I am this day arriv'd to the 85th year of my age. Lord teach me so to number my days to come that I may apply them to wisdom.

1705-6. 1 Jan. Making up my accounts for the past year, paid bills, wages, and new years gifts according to custom. Tho' much indisposed and in so advanc'd a stage, I went to our chapel [in Lon-

* Charles Earl of Sunderland.

† John Smith, Esq. Member for Andover.

don] to give God public thanks, beseeching Almighty God to assist me and my family the ensuing yeare, if he should yet continue my pilgrimage here, and bring me at last to a better life with him in his heavenly kingdom. Divers of our friends and relations din'd with us this day.

27. My indisposition increasing, I was exceeding ill this whole week.

---

3 Feb. Notes of the sermons at the chapel in the morning and afternoon, written with his own hand, conclude this Diary.

He died on the 27th of this month.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

I.

VOL. I. P. 12.

The following Letter from Geo. Evelyn, Esq. elder brother of Mr. J. E. when at College, to his father Richard at Wotton, 26 Sept. 1636, giving an account of the Visit made by the King and Queen to the University of Oxford, with some particulars respecting himself, contains some curious matter.

I know you have longe desired to heere of my welfaire, and the totall series of his Majesty's entertainement whilst hee was fixed in the center of our Academie.

The Archbishop our L^{d} Chauncelour [Laud] and many Bishops, Doctor Bayley o^{r} Vice-Chauncelour, wth the rest of the Doctors of the University, together wth the Maior of the City, and his brethren, rode out in state to meet his Majesty, the Bishops in their pontificall robes, the Doctors in their scarlet gowns and their black capps (being the habite of the University), the Maior and Aldermen in their scarlett gowns, and 60 other townsmen all in blacke satin doubletts and in old fashion jacketts. At the appropinquatio' of y^{e} King, after the Beedles stafes were delivered up to his Majesty in token y^{t} they yealded up all their autority to him, the Vice-Chauncelor spooke a speech to the

King, and presented him wth a Bible in the Universitys behalfe, the Queene wth Camden's Britannia in English, and the Prince Elect (as I tooke it) wth Croke's Politicks; all of them wth gloves (because Oxford is famous for gloves*). A litile nigher the City where ye Citye bounds are terminated, the Maior presented his Majesty wth a large guilt cupp, *et tenet vicinitatem opinio* the Recorder of the City made a speech to his Majestie. In the entrance of the Universitie, at St. John's College, he was detained wth another speech made by a Fellow of the house. . The speech being ended, he went to Christe-church, schollers standing on both sides of the street according to their degrees and in their formalitys, *clamantes, Vivat Rex noster Carolus:* Being entered Christ-church he had another speech made by the Universitie oratour, and student of the same house: the subject of all wch speeches being this, expressing their joy and his welcome to ye Universitie. Then retiring himselfe a litile he went to prayers; they being ended, soone after to supper, and then to the play, whose subject was the Calming of the Passions; but it was generallie misliked of the Court, because it was so grave, but especially because they understood it not. This was the first days entertainment.

The next morning he had a sermon in Christ-church, preached by Browne the Proctor of the University, and a student of the house. The sermon being ended, the Prince Elect and Prince Rupert went to St. Mary's, where there was a congregation, and Prince Rupert created Mr of Arts,

---

* Gloves always made part of a present from Corporate Bodies at that time, more or less ornamented with rich fringes according to the quality of the persons to whom they were offered.

also many nobles wth him. The reason why the Prince Elect was not created Mr of Arts, was because Cambridge or sister had created him before. The congregation done, the King, Queene, and all the nobles went to the Schooles (the glory of Christendome) where in ye publick Library, his Majesty heard another speech, spoaken by my Ld Chamberlans 3d sonne, and of Exeter Colledge, wch speech the K. liked well. From the Schooles the K. went to St. Johns to dinner, where the Archbishop entertained his Majesty wth a magnificent dinner and costly banquet [dessert]. Then wth a play made by the same house. The play being ended, he went to Christ-church, and after supper to another play, called the Royall Slave,* all the actors performing in a Persian habite, wch play much delighted his Majesty and all the nobles, commending it for the best yt ever was acted.

The next morning he departed from the University, all the Doctors kissing his hand, his Majesty expressing his kingly love to ye University, and his countenance demonstrating unto us that he was well pleased wth this his entertainment made by us schollars.

After the King's departure there was a Congregation called, where many Doctors, some Maisters of Arts, and a few Batchelours were created, they procuring it by making friends to ye Paulsgrave. There were very few that went out that are now resident, most of them were Lds and gentlemen. A Doctor of Divinity and Batchelour of Arts

* By William Cartwright, a student of that College. In this play one of his fellow students (afterwards the famous Dr. Busby) performed a part (that of Cratander) so excellently well, and with so much applause, that it is said he had almost determined to commence actor on the publick stage.

were created of or house [Trinity], but they made special friends to gett it.

Wth the £30 you sent me I have furnished me wth those necessarys I wanted, and have made me two suits, one of them being a blacke satin doublett and black cloth breeches, the other a white satin doublett and scarlett hoase; the scarlett hoase I shall weare but litile heare, but it will be comely for me to weare in the country.

Yor desire was that I should be as frugal in my expences as I could, and I assure you, honoured Sir, I have been; I have spent none of it in riot or toyes. You hoped it would be sufficient to furnish me and discharge my battailes for this quarter, but I feare it will not, therefore I humbly entreat you to send me £6. I know what I have already, and wth this I send for, wil be more than enough to discharge these months, but I know not what occasion may fall out.

Trin. Coll. Oxon, 26. 7br 1636.

II.

VOL. II. P. 145.

In the Edition of Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle published with additions by Edward Phillips (Milton's nephew) there is an account of the transactions between Mr. Evelyn and Col. Morley, relative to the latter's being urged by Mr. Evelyn, after Cromwell's death, to declare for the King. In a subsequent edition in 1730, this account is considerably altered. Amongst Mr. Evelyn's papers at Wotton, there is the original account drawn up by Sir Tho. Clarges and sent to Mr. Phillips; it is in Sir Tho-

mas's own hand-writing, was evidently sent to Mr. Evelyn for his perusal, and is thus indorsed by him:

"Sr Thomas Clarges (brother-in-law to the Duke of Albemarle) insertion of what concern'd Mr Evelyn & Coll: Morley in the continuation of the History written by Mr Phillips & added to Sr Rich. Baker's Chronicle. Note that my lettr to Col: Morley was not rightly copied, there was likewise too much sayd concerning me, which is better & as it ought to be in the second impression 1664."

Mr. Phillips's account is as follows:

"In the seven hundred and nineteenth page of this History wee omitted to insert a very materiall negotiation for the Kings service, attempted upon the interrruption given to the Parliament by Col. Lambert and those that joyned with him therein, which was managed by Mr. Evelin of Says Court by Deptford in Kent, an active, vigilant, and very industrious agent on all occasions for his Maties Restauration; whoo supposing the members of this supposititious Parliament could not but ill resent that affront, thought to make advantage of fixing the impression of it to the ruine of the Army, for the effecting whereof he applied himself to Colonel Herbert Morley, then newly constituted one of the five Commissioners for the command of the Army, as a person by his birth, education & interest unlikely to be cordially inclined to prostitute himself to the ruine of his country and the infamie of his posteritie.

"Mr. Evelin gave him some visits to tempt his affection by degrees to a confidence in him, & then by consequence to ingage him in his designes; and to induce him the more powerfully thereunto, he put into his hands an excellent and unanswerable hardie treatise by him written, call'd "An Apology for the Royal Party," wch he backd with so good arguments and a very dextrous addresse in the prose-

cution of them, that the Colonel was wholly convinc'd, and recommended to him the procurement of the Kings pardon for him, his brother in law Mr Fagg, and one or two more of his relations. This Mr Evelin faithfully promis'd to endeavour, and taking the opportunity of Sr Samuel Tuke's goeing at that time into France, he by him acquainted the King (being then at Pontoise) with the relation of this affaire, wherewith he was so well pleasd as to declare if Coll. Morley & those for whom he interceded were not of those execrable judges of his blessed Royall father, they shuld have his pardon, and he receive such other reward as his services shuld deserve. Upon the sending this advice to the King, the Coll. left London, because of the jealousy wch Fleetwood and Lambert had of him; but before he went he desired Mr. Evelin to correspond with him in Sussex by meanes of Mr Fagg his brother in law, who then lay in the Mewes.

" Mr. Evelin had good reason to believe Colonel Morley very capable of serving the King at this time, for he had a much better interest in Sussex then any of his party; whereby he might have facilitated his Maties reception in that county in case his affaires had required his landing there; but besides his power in Sussex, he had (as he said) an influence on two of the best regiments of the Army, and good creddit with many of the Officers of the Fleet.

" But before the returne from France of the King's resolution in this matter there intervened many little changes in the posture of affairs.

" Upon the advance of General Monck in favour of the Parliament, and the generall inclination of the Army to him, Colonel Morley expected the restitution of that power, and with it of his own authority, and was leagued with Walton and Hazlerig in a private treaty wth Colonel

Whetham the Governor of Portsmouth for the delivery of that garrison to them; and Fagg went privately from London to raise a regiment in Sussex to promote these designs, but was suppress'd before he gott any considerable number of men together.

" Mr Evelin not knowing of these intrigues, in vaine endeavour'd by all imaginable wayes to communicate the King's pleasure to Morley, whooe was by this time in the garrison of Portsmouth.

" But when the Parliament resum'd their power, and he [Morley] was placed in the government of the Tower, he [Evelin] thought it expedient to renew the former negotiation betwixt them for his Maties service, and in order thereunto he often by visitts made application to him, but could never but once procure accesse; and then he dismissed him with a faint answer, " That he would shortly wait upon him at his lodging."

" This put Evelin into so much passion that he resolv'd to surmount the difficulty of accesse by writing freely to him, which he did in this manner:

To Coll: Morley, Lieutenant of the Towre.*

Sr,

For many obligations, but especially for the last testimonies of yr confidence in my friendship, begun so long since, and conserved so inviolably through so many changes, and in so universall a decadence of honour, & all that is sacred amongst men, I come with this profound acknowledgement of the favours you have don me; and had a great desire to have made this a personall recognition and to congratulate yr returne, and the dignities which yr merites

When I t
acted with
for deliver
the Towe
Lond: &
clare for t
King, a l
before Ge
Monks, &
had he dc
had recei
honour th
greate ma
served & c
ed soone

* The following letter is taken from Mr. Evelyn's own copy.

have acquired, and for which none dos more sincerely rejoice; could I promise my selfe the hapynesse of finding you in yr station at any season wherein the publique, and more weighty concernments did afford you the leasure of receiving a visite, from a person so inconsiderable as my selfe. But, since I may not hope for that good fortune, and such an opportunity of conveying my respects, & the greate affections which I owe you; I did presume to transmitt this expresse; and by it, to present you with the worthiest indications of my zeale to continue in the possession of your good graces, by assuring you of my great desires to serve you in whatsoever may best conduce to yr honour, and to a stability of it, beyond all that any future contingencies of things can promise: because I am confident, that you have a nobler prospect upon the succesee of yr designes, then to prostitute yr vertues & yr conduct to serve the passions or avarice of any particular persons whatsoever; being (as you are) free and incontaminate, well borne, and abhorring to dishonour or enrich yr selfe with the spoyles which by others have ben ravish't from our miserable, yet dearest country; and which renders them so zealous to pursue the ruine of it, by labouring to involve men of the best natures, and reputation, into their owne inextricable labarynths, & to gratifie that which will pay them wh so much infamy in the event of things, & with so inevitable a perdition of their precious soules, when all these vncertainties (how specious so euer at present) shall vanish and come to nothing.

There is now, Sr, an opportunity put into yr hands, by improving whereof you may securely act for the good of yr country, and the redemption of it from the insupportable tyrannies, injustice, and impieties vnder which it has now groan'd for so many yeares, through the trechery of

many wicked, and the mistakes of some few good men. For by this, S^r^, you shall best do honour to God, and merite of y^r^ country; by this y^u^ shall secure y^r^ selfe, & make y^r^ name greate to succeeding ages: by this you shall crowne y^r^ selfe with reall & lasting dignities. In sum, by this, you shall oblige even those whom you may mistake to be y^r^ greatest enemies, to embrace & cherish you as a person becoming the honour of a brave and worthy patriot, and to be rewarded with the noblest expressions of it; when, by the best interpretations of y^r^ charity and obedience to the dictates of a Christian, you shall thus heape coales of fire vpon their head; and which will at once give both light and warmth to this afflicted Nation, Church, and People, not to be extinguished by any more of those impostors whom God has so signally blowne off the stage, to place such in their stead, as have opportunities given them of restoring us to our antient knowne lawes, native and most happy liberties: It is this, S^r^, which I am oblig'd to wish to encourage y^u^ in, and to pronounce as the worthyest testimonie of my congratulations for y^r^ returne; and which, you may assure your selfe, has the suffrages of the sollidest and best ingredient of this whole nation. And having sayd thus much, I am sure you will not looke vpon this letter as a servile addresse; but, if you still retaine that favour and goodnesse for the person who presents it, that I haue reason to promise my selfe, from the integritie which I haue hitherto observed in all y^r^ professions; I conjure you to believe, that you haue made a perfect acquisition of my service; and, that (however events succeede) I am still the same person, greedy of an opportunity to recom'end the sincerity of my affection, by doing you whatsoeuer service lyes in my power; and I hope you shall not find me

without some capacities of expressing it in effects, as well as in the words of

honorable S^r^ &c.

Covent Garden
12^th^ Jan: $\frac{59}{60}$.

" In a note he adds; Morley was at this time Lieut^t^ of the Towre of London, was absolute master of the Citty, there being very few of the Rebell army any where neere it, save at Somerset house a trifling garrison w^ch^ was marching out to reinforce Lambert, who was marching upon the newes of Monk's coming out of Scotland. He was Lieut^t^ of all the confederate counties of Sussex, Surrey, Hampshire, &c.; his brother-in-law Gov^r^ of Portsmouth and Hampshire; his own bro. W^m^ Morley Gov^r^ of Arundel Castle; in sum he had all the advantages he could have desired to have raised the well affected of the Citty & Country universally breathing after a deliverer (uncertain as to what Monk intended), & so had absolutely prevented any [other] person or power whatever (in all appearance) from having the honour of bringing in the King, before those who were in motion could have snatch'd it out of his hand. Of all this I made him so sensible, when I was with him at the Towre, that nothing but his fatal diffidence of Monk's having no designe to bring in his Ma^tie^ because he had [not] discover'd it whilst matters were yet in the dark (but y^e^ designe certainly resolv'd on) kept him wavering & so irresolute (tho he saw the game sufficiently in his hands) as to sit still & put it off till Lambert & his forces being scatter'd & taken, Monk marched into the Citty triumphant with his wearied Army, possessed the gates, & with no great cun'ing & little difficulty, finding how the people & magistrates were dispos'd (w^h^ever his general in-

tentions were, or at first seem'd to be), boldly & fortunately brought to pass that noble Revolution, following it to his eternal honour by restoring a banished Prince & the people's freedom. This poor Morley saw, & implor'd my interest by wt meanes he might secure himself and obtaine his pardon. This is in short a true account of that remarkable affaire."

Mr. Phillips goes on thus from Sir Thomas Clarges's paper:

"Wee shall not here determine what it was that induc'd Colonel Morley (at the time of his being Lieutenant of the Tower) to decline commerce with Mr Evelin for the Kings service, whether it was that he doubted of the concurrence of his officers & soldiers, whoe had bin long trained up in an aversion to monarchy, or whether by the intire subjection of the Army to Monck, and their unity thereupon, he thought that work now too difficult, which was more fesible in the time of their division: But it is most certaine that he tooke such impressions from Mr Evelin's discourses and this letter, that ever after he appeared very moderate in his counsells, and was one of the forwardest to embrace all opportunities for the good of his country; as was evident by his vigorous & hazardous opposition in Parliament to that impious oath of abjuration to the Kings family and line (hereafter mentioned) before it was safe for Generall Monck to discover how he was inclined; and by his willing conjunction and confederacy after with the Generall for the admission of the secluded members in proclamation for a free Parliament for the King's restauration." *

* In 1815 Baron Maseres re-published some Tracts relating to the Civil War in England in the time of King Charles I. amongst which is "The Mystery and Method of his Majesty's happy Restauration, by the Rev. Dr. John Price, one of the late Duke of Albemarle's chap-

III.

PAGE 177.

Feb. 6, 1687-8, there was printed what was called "A true and perfect Narrative of the strange and unexpected finding the Crucifix and Gold-chain of that pious Prince, St. Edward the King and Confessor, which was found after 620 years interment, and presented to his most sacred

---

lains, who was privy to all the secret passages and particularities of that Glorious Revolution." Printed in 1680. In this tract it is stated that Monk's officers being dissatisfied with the conduct of the Rump Parliament, pressed him to come to some decision, whereupon, on 11 Feb. 1660, they sent the letter to the Parliament, desiring them first to fill up the vacancies, and then to determine their own sitting, and call a new Parliament. Dr. Price then says, "The General yielded at length to their fears and counsells, and the rather for that he was assured of the Tower of London, the Lieutenant of it (Col. Morley) having before offered it to him. This the noble Colonel had done in the City, pitying the consternation of the citizens when he saw what work was doing [Monk's pulling down the City Gates a few days before by order of the Rump Parliament] and what influence it would have on the country." He adds, "that though the Rump did not dare to take away the General's commission as one of their Commissioners for governing the Army, they struck out his name from the quorum of them, which virtually did take away his authority, and he and Morley were left to stem the tide against Hazlerigg, Alured, and Walton."

These are the only mentions which he makes of Morley, by which it seems that the first communication between him and Monk was when the latter had broken down the City Gates, on the 9th February.

Had there been any previous concert between Monk and Morley, the latter would not have wanted Mr. Evelyn's assistance to obtain his pardon, which however he did want, and obtained through Mr. Evelyn.

See vol. II. p. 145.

Majesty King James the Second. By Charles Taylour, Gent. London, printed by J. B. and are to be sold by Randal Taylor, near Stationers' Hall, 1688."

He says, that "on St. Barnaby's Day, 1685, between 11 and 12 at noon, he went with two friends to see the coffin of Edward the Confessor, having heard that it was broke; fetched a ladder, looked on the coffin and found a hole as reported, put his hand into the hole, and turning the bones which he felt there, drew from under the shoulder bones a crucifix richly adorned and enamelled, and a golden chain of 24 inches long to which it was fixed; shewed them to his two friends; was afraid to take them away till he had ac-acquainted the Dean; put them into the coffin again; but the Dean not being to be spoke with then, and fearing this treasure might be taken by some other, he went two or three hours afterward to one of the Quire, acquainted him with what he had found, who accompanied him to the monument, from whence he again drew the crucifix and chain; his friend advised him to keep them until he could shew them to the Dean (the Bp. of Rochester); kept them three weeks before he could speak to the Bishop; went to the Abp. of York, and shewed them; next morning the Abp. of York carried him to the Abp. of Canterbury at Lambeth, and shewed them. After this he procured an exact drawing to be made of them; shewed them to Sir William Dugdale. 6 July, the Abp. of Canterbury told the Bp. of Rochester, who, about four that afternoon, sent for him, and took him to Whitehall, that he might present them to the King, which he did accordingly. The King ordered a new strong wooden coffin to be made to inclose the broken one. The links of the chain oblong, and curiously wrought; the upper part joined by a locket, composed of a large round nob of gold, massy, in circum-

ference as big as a milled shilling, half an inch thick; round this went a wire and half a dozen little beads, hanging loose, running to and again on the same, all of pure gold, finely wrought; on each side of the locket were set two large square stones (supposed to be rubies). From each side of this locket, fixed to two rings of gold, the chain descends, and, meeting below, passes through a square piece of gold, of a convenient bigness, made hollow for the same purpose. This gold, wrought into several angles, was painted with divers colours, resembling gems or precious stones, to which the crucifix was joined, yet to be taken off by help of a screw. The form of the cross nearest that of an humettée flory (among the heralds), or rather the botany [botonée], yet the pieces not of equal length, the perpendicular beam being near one-fourth part longer than the traverse, as being four inches to the extremity, whilst the other scarce exceeds three; yet all neatly turned at the ends, and the botons enamelled with figures thereon. The cross, of the same gold as the chain, but exceeds it by its rich enamel, having on one side the picture of our Saviour Christ in his passion wrought thereon, and an eye from above casting a kind of beam on him; on the reverse, picture of a Benedictine monk in his habit, and on each side of him these capital Roman letters:—

On the right,	And on the left,
(A)	P
Z A X	A C
A	H

This cross is hollow, to be opened by two little screws towards the top, wherein, it is presumed, some relique might have been conserved. William I. commanded the coffin to be inshrined, and the shrine covered with plates of gold and silver, adorned with pearls and precious stones.

About 136 years after, the Abbot resolved to inspect the body, said to be incorruptible, and on opening found it to be so, being perfect, the limbs flexible: the face covered: Gundolph, Bishop of Rochester, withdrew the cover, but, with great reverence, covered it again, changing the former vestments, and putting on others of equal price. In 1163, Thomas à Becket procured a canonization of the King, and in the ceremony the Abbot opened the coffin, found the body lying in rich vestments of cloth of gold, having on his feet buskins of purple, and shoes of great price; the body uncorrupted; removed the whole body from the stone repository to another of wood, some assisting at the head, others at the arms and legs; they lifted it gently, and laid the corpse first on tapestry spread on the floor, and then wrapping the same in silken cloaths of great value, they put it into the wooden chest, *with all those things that were found in the former*, except the gold ring which was on the King's finger, which the Abbot, *out of devotion*, *retained*, and ordered it to be kept in the Treasury of the Abbey.

"In 1226 K. Henry III. again removed the coffin to a Chapel built for the purpose."

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

LIST OF MR. EVELYN'S PUBLICATIONS.

from a Letter of his to Dr. PLOT, dated 16 March, 1682-3.

Translations.

1. Of Liberty and Servitude, Lond. 1644, 12mo.
2. The French Gardener and English Vineyard, 1658, 12mo, 3d edit.
3. An Essay on the first Book of Lucretius, 1656, 8vo.
4. Gaspar Naudæus, Instructions concerning Libraries, 1661, 8vo.
5. A Parallel of the Antient Architecture with the Modern, with a treatise on Statues, &c. 1664, fol.
6. An Idea of the perfection of Painting, 1668, 8vo.
7. The Mysterie of Jesuitisme, 2 parts, 8vo.
8. St. Chrysostome's Golden Book for the Education of Children, out of the Greeke, 1659, 12mo.

Original Works.

1. An Apologie for the Royal Party, 1659, 4to. Three Editions.
2. Panegyric at his Ma^{ties} Coronation, 1661, fol.

3. Fumifugium, or a prophetic Invective against the Fire and Smoke of London, wth its Remedies, 1661, 4to.

4. Sculptura, or the History of ye Art of Calcography, 1662, 8vo.

5. Public Employmt and an active life preferred to Solitude, 1667, 8vo.

6. Historie of the Three late Impostors, 1669, 8vo.

7. Kalendarium Hortense, 1664, 1679, 8vo. Six Editions.

8. Sylva, 1679, fol. Three Editions.

9. Terra, 1679. Two Editions.

10. Tyrannus, or the Mode, 8vo.

The Dignity of Man, &c. not printed,
Elysium Britannicum, not printed, } neere ready.

Prepared for the Press.

A Discourse of Medals.—Of Manuscripts.—Of Stones.—Of Reason in Brute Animals.*

In a letter to Dr. Beale, 11 July, 1679, Mr. Evelyn says, "I have sometimes thought of publishing a Treatise of *Acetaria*, which (tho' but one of the chapters of *Elysium Britannicum*) would make a competent volume, accompanied with other necessaries, according to my manner; but whilst I as often think of performing my so long-since promis'd (more universal) Hortulan work, I know not how

* Of the four Treatises here enumerated, the Discourse on Medals only has been printed. There is at Wotton a copy of that on Manuscripts in 13 leaves 4to, which seems to contain all he intended on this subject, and is given at the close of this Appendix. There is also a chapter of an essay, entitled, "De Baculis," which from the proeme seems to have been intended as jocular, but it begins with great gravity.

to take that chapter out, and single it for the presse, without some blemish to the rest. When againe I consider into what an ocean I am plung'd, how much I have written and collected for above these 20 yeares upon this fruitfull and inexhaustible subject (I mean Horticulture) not yet fully digested to my mind, and what insuperable paines it will require to insert the (dayly increasing) particulars into what I have already in some measure prepared, and which must of necessitie be don by my owne hand, I am almost out of hope that I shall ever have strength and leasure to bring it to maturity, having for the last ten yeares of my life ben in perpetual motion, and hardly two moneths in a yeare at my owne habitation, or conversant with my family.

You know what my charge and care has ben during the late unhappy war with the Hollanders; and what it has cost me as to avocations, and for the procuring monye, and attending the Lord Treasurer, &c. to discharge the quarters of many thousands.

Since that, I have upon me no fewer than three executorships, besides other domestiq concernes, either of them enough to distract a more steady and composed genius then is mine.

Superadd to these the publiq confusions in church and kingdome (never to be sufficiently deplored), and which cannot but most sensibly touch every sober and honest man.

In the middst of these disturbances, who but Dr. Beale (that stands upon the toure, lookes down unconcernedly on all those tempests) can think of gardens and fish-ponds, and the delices and ornaments of peace and tranquillity? With no little conflict and force on my other businesse, I have yet at last, and as I was able, published a third edition of my "Sylva," and with such additions as occurred; and this in truth onely to pacifie the importunitie of very many

(besides the printer) who quite tired me with calling on me for it, and above all, threatening to reprint it with all its former defects, if I did not speedily prevent it. I am onely vexed that it proving so popular as in so few yeares to passe so many impressions, and (as I heare) gratifie the avaricious printer with some hundreds of pounds; there had not ben some course taken in it for the benefit of our Society. It is apparent that nere £500 has ben already gotten by it; but we are not yet oeconomists.

You know what pillars we have lost: Palmer,* Moray,* Chester,† Oldenburg,‡ &c.; and thro' what other discouragements we still labour: and therefore you will excuse the zeale & fervor of what I have added in my Epistle to the Reader, if at length it be possible to raise vp some generous soule to free vs, or emerge out of our difficulties. In all euents you will see where my inclinations are fixt, & that love is stronger than death; and secular affaires, which is the burial of all philosophical speculations & improvements: tho' they can neuer in the least diminish the greate esteeme I haue of your friendship, and the infinite obligations I dayly receive from your fauors."

Of Books which he had designed to publish, we find the following Memoranda:

In a letter to Mr. Boyle, 8 Aug. 1659, he says he had intended to write a History of Trades, but had given it up from the great difficulty he found in the attempt.

---

* Dudley Palmer, Esq. born in 1602, and died in 1666, and Sir Robert Moray, Knt. who died July 4, 1673, two of the first Council of the Royal Society.

† John Wilkins, D. D. Bp. of Chester. He died Nov. 19, 1672.

‡ Secretary to the Royal Society, who died in Sept. 1677.

In another, 23d Nov. 1664, he says one Rhea [qu. Ray?] has published a very usefull book concerning the Culture of Flowers, but it does nothing reach my long-since attempted design on that intire subject, with all its ornaments and circumstances, but God only knows when my opportunities will permit me to bring it to maturity.

In the Preface to the Acetaria, published in 1699, he mentions a work in which he had spent upwards of 40 years, and his collections for which had in that time filled several thousand pages. The author of the Biographia Britannica believes that this was the work part of which he had shewed to his friends under the title of "Elysium Britannicum," but which in that Preface he calls "The Plan of a Royal Garden," &c.; and that his Acetaria, and Gardener's Kalendar, were parts of it. This is confirmed by the preceding letter to Dr. Beale.

Amongst the MSS. at Wotton there are parts of Two volumes with the running title of "Elysium Britannicum," consisting of miscellaneous observations on a great variety of subjects, but nothing digested, except a printed sheet of the contents of the intended Work, as follows:

ELYSIUM BRITANNICUM

IN THREE BOOKS.

Præmissis præmittendis, &c.

Book I.

Chap. 1. A Garden derived and defined, with its distinctions and sorts.—2. Of a Gardiner, and how he is to be qualified.—3. Of the Principles and Elements in generall. —4. Of the Fire.—5. Of the Air and Winds.—6. Of the Water.—7. Of the Earth.—8. Of the Celestial influences, particularly the Sun, and Moon, and of the Climates.—9.

Of the four Seasons.—10. Of the Mould and Soil of a Garden.—11. Of Composts and Stercoration.—12. Of the Generation of Plants.

Book II.

Chap. 1. Of the Instruments belonging to a Gardiner, and their severall uses.—2. Of the situation of a Garden, with its extent.—3. Of fencing, enclosing, plotting, and disposing the Ground.—4. Of a Seminary, and of propagating Trees, Plants, and Flowers.—5. Of Knots, Parterrs, Compartiments, Bordures, and Embossements.—6. Of Walkes, Terraces, Carpets, and Allees, Bowling greens, Maills, their materials and proportions.—7. Of Groves, Labyrinths, Dædales, Cabinets, Cradles, Pavilions, Galleries, Close-walkes, and other Relievo's.—8. Of Transplanting.—9. Of Fountaines, Cascades, Rivulets, Piscinas, and Water-works.—10. Of Rocks, Grots, Cryptas, Mounts, Precipices, Porticos, Ventiducts.—11. Of Statues, Columns, Dyals, Perspectives, Pots, Vasas, and other ornaments.—12. Of Artificial Echos, Musick, and Hydraulick motions.—13. Of Aviaries, Apiaries, Vivaries, Insects.—14. Of Orangeries, and Conservatories of rare Plants.—15. Of Verdures, Perennial-greens, and perpetuall Springs.—16. Of Coronary Gardens, Flowers, and rare Plants, how they are to be propagated, govern'd, and improved; together with a Catalogue of the choycest Trees, Shrubs, Plants, and Flowers, and how the Gardiner is to keep his Register.—17. Of the Philosophico-Medicall Garden.—18. Of a Vineyard.—19. Of Watering, Pruning, Clipping, Rolling, Weeding, &c.—20. Of the Enemies and Infirmities to which a Garden is obnoxious, together with the remedies.—21. Of the Gardiners Almanack, or Kalendarium Hortense, directing what he is to do Monethly, and what Flowers are in prime.

Book III.

Chap. 1. Of Conserving, Properating, Retarding, Multiplying, Transmuting, and altering the Species, Formes and substantial qualities of Flowers, &c.—2. Of Chaplets, Festoons, Flower-pots, Nose-gaies and Posies.—3. Of the Gardiners Elaboratory, and of distilling and extracting of Essences, Resuscitation of Plants, with other rare Experiments.—4. Of composing the Hortus Hyemalis, and making books of Natural Arid Plants and Flowers, with other curious ways of preserving them in their Natural.—5. Of planting of Flowers, Flowers enamell'd, in Silk, Wax, and other artificial representations of them.—6. Of Hortulane Entertainments, to shew the riches, beauty, wonder, plenty, delight, and use of a Garden Festival, &c.—7. Of the most famous Gardens in the World, Antient and Moderne.—8. The Description of a Villa.—The Corollarie and Conclusion.

Amongst the MSS. at Wotton also, on a separate paper, are the following Memoranda in Mr. Evelyn's handwriting:

"Things I would write out faire and reform if I had leasure:—

Londinum Redivivum, wch I presented to the King 3 or 4 days after the Conflagration of that Citty, 1666.

Pedegree of the Evelyns.

The 3 remaining Meditations on Friday, Saturday, and Sonday, being the remaining course of Offices; to which belongs a Book of Recollection bound in leather.

A Rational Account of the True Religion, or an History of it. With a packet of Notes belonging to it.

Oeconomis to a Married Friend.

The Legend of the Pearle.

Some Letters of mine to Electra and to others in that packet.

The Life of Mrs. Godolphin.

A book of some Observations Politica's, and Discourses of y^t^ kind.

Thyrsander, a Tragy-Comedy.

Dignity of Mankind.

My owne Ephemeris or Diarie.

Animadversions upon Spinosa.

Papers concerning Education.

Mathematical papers."

List of Mr. Evelyn's Works.

1. Of Liberty & Servitude, 1649, 12mo.

2. A Character of England as it was lately presented in a Letter to a Nobleman of France, with Reflections upon Gallus Castratus, 1651, 3d edit. 1659.

3. The State of France. London, 1652, 8vo.

4. An Essay on the first Book of Lucretius de Rerum Naturâ, interpreted and made into English Verse, 1656, 8vo. The frontispiece designed by his lady, Mary Evelyn.

5. The French Gardener, London, 1658, 12mo.—The 3^d^ edition in 1672, was illustrated with plates.—In most of the editions is added "The English Vineyard Vindicated, by John Rose, Gardener to K. Cha. II."

6. The Golden Book of St. Chrysostom, concerning the Education of Children, London, 1659, 12mo.

7. An Apology for the Royal Party, written in a Letter to a person of the late Council of State: with a Touch at the pretended Plea of the Army. London, 1659, in 2 sheets, 4to. Three editions.

8. The late News from Brussels unmasked. London, 1660, 4to.

9. The manner of the Encounter between the French and Spanish Ambassadors at the landing of the Swedish Ambassador.

10. A Panegyrick at his Majesty K. Cha. II. his Coronation. London, 1661, folio.

11. Instructions concerning the erecting of a Library. Written by Gabriel Naudé, published in English with some Improvements by John Evelyn, Esq. London, 1661, 8vo.

12. Fumifugium; or the Inconveniencies of the Air & the Smoke of London dissipated. Together with some remedies humbly proposed by John Evelyn, Esq. Lond. 1661, 4to. in 5 sheets, addressed to the King and Parliament, and published by his Majesty's express command.*

13. Tyrannus; or the Mode; in a Discourse of Sumptuary Laws, 1661, 8vo.

14. Sculptura; or the History and Art of Calcography & Engraving in Copper & Mezzo-tinto. Lond. 1662, 8vo.

15. Sylva; or a Discourse of Forest Trees. Lond. 1664, fol.; 2nd edition 1669; 3rd in 1697; 4th in 1733, also in folio.—Pomona is an Appendix; 3rd edition 1679; 4th 1706; 5th 1729.—This learned work has since been several times republished by Dr. A. Hunter, an eminent physician in York, who has rendered it still more valuable by adding to it the observations of later writers.

16. Parallel of Ancient & Modern Architecture. London, 1664, folio. 4th edit. 1733, fol. with the Elements of Architecture by Sir Hen. Wotton.

17. Μυστήριον τῆς Ἀνομίας; another part of the Mystery of Jesuitism. Lond. 1664, 8vo. Two Parts.

18. Kalendarium Hortense, Lond. 1664, 8vo.—The

* Re-printed in 1772 in quarto, with an additional Preface.

2d and 3d edit. was in folio, bound with the Sylva and Pomona; also reprinted in octavo in 1699.

19. Public Employment and active life preferred to Solitude, in reply to Sir Geo. Mackenzie. Lond. 1667, 8vo.

20. History of the Three late famous Impostors. Lond. 1669, 8vo.

21. An Idea of the Perfection of Painting, translated from the French of Roland Freart. Lond. 1668, 8vo.

22. Navigation & Commerce, their Original and Progress. Lond. 1674, 8vo.

23. Terra: a Philosophical Discourse of Earth. Lond. 1675, fol. & 8vo. 1676.

24. Mundus Muliebris. Lond. 1690, 4to.

25. Mons^r de la Quintinye's Treatise of Orange Trees, & Complete Gardener, translated from the French. Lond. 1693, fol.

26. Numismata: a Discourse on Medals. London, 1697, fol.

27. Acetaria: a Discourse of Sallets. Lond. 1699, 8vo.

Mr. Evelyn had likewise etched, when he came to Paris from Italy, five several Prospects of places which he had drawn on the spot between Rome and Naples, to which he prefixed also a frontispiece, intituled,

" Locorum aliquot insignium et celeberrimorum inter Romam & Neapolin jacentium, ὑποδειξεις et exemplaria.

" Domino Dom. Thomæ Hensheaw Anglo, omnium eximiarum et præclarissimarum artium cultori ac propugnatori maximo, et συνοψάμενῳ ἀυτῷ, (non propter operis pretium, sed ut singulare Amoris sui Testimonium exhibeat) primas has ἀδοκιμασίας aqua forti excusas et insculptas, Jo. Evelynus Delineator D. D. C. Q." *R. Hoare excud.*

I. Tres Tabernæ sive Appii Forum, celebre illud, in sacris Litteris. Act. 28.

II. Terracini, olim Anxuris, Promontorium.

III. Prospectus versus Neapolin, a Monte Vesuvio.

IV. V. Montis Vesuvii Fauces: et Vorago, sive Barathrum internum.

He etched also a View of his own Seat at Wotton, then in the possession of his brother George Evelyn; which original etching forms one of the embellishments of these volumes.

Putney ad Ripam Tamesis—corrected on one impression, by himself, to Battersey.

END OF VOL. III.

PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388
Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

DA
74
.E9
v.2
J.3

20m-1(

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 317 778 9

Univ
Sc
L